



## **Foreign Body**

**Robin Cook.**

G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

Publishers Since 1838

Penguin Group (USA) Inc., 375 Hudson Street, New York,  
New York 10014, USA • Penguin Group (Canada), 90 Eglinton Avenue East,  
Suite 700, Toronto, Ontario M4P 2Y3, Canada (a division of Pearson  
Canada Inc.) • Penguin Books Ltd, 80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL,  
England • Penguin Ireland, 25 St Stephen's Green, Dublin 2, Ireland  
(a division of Penguin Books Ltd) • Penguin Group (Australia),  
250 Camberwell Road, Camberwell, Victoria 3124, Australia  
(a division of Pearson Australia Group Pty Ltd) • Penguin Books India Pvt Ltd, 11  
Community Centre, Panchsheel Park, New Delhi-110 017, India  
Penguin Group (NZ), 67 Apollo Drive, Rosedale, North Shore 0632,  
New Zealand (a division of Pearson New Zealand Ltd) • Penguin Books  
(South Africa) (Pty) Ltd, 24 Sturdee Avenue, Rosebank,

Johannesburg 2196, South Africa  
Penguin Books Ltd, Registered Offices:  
80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL, England  
Copyright © 2008 by Robin Cook

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced, scanned,  
or distributed in any printed or electronic form without permission. Please do  
not participate in or encourage piracy of copyrighted materials in violation  
of the author's rights. Purchase only authorized editions.

Published simultaneously in Canada  
Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data  
Cook, Robin, date.

Foreign body / Robin Cook.

p. cm.

eISBN : 978-1-436-23751-2

1. Women medical students-Fiction. 2. Grandmothers-Death-Fiction.

3. Hospitals-India-Fiction. I. Title.

PS3553.O5545F67 2008b 2008022334

This is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are the product of the author's  
imagination or are used fictitiously, and any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, businesses,  
companies, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

While the author has made every effort to provide accurate telephone numbers and Internet addresses at  
the time of publication, neither the publisher nor the author assumes any responsibility for errors, or for  
changes that occur after publication. Further, the publisher does not have any control over and does not  
assume any responsibility for author or third-party websites or their content.

<http://us.penguin.com>

## Acknowledgments

I would like to acknowledge several Indian doctors who were exceptionally hospitable to me on my visit to India, particularly Dr. Gagan Gautam, who took an entire day out of his busy schedule to show me both private and public Indian hospitals. There was also Dr. Ajit Saxena, who not only showed me his private hospital but also invited me into his home to meet his family and enjoy a wonderful, home-cooked Indian dinner. And finally there was Dr. Sudhaku Krishnamurth, who introduced me to the two previously named individuals.

At the same time as acknowledging these physicians I would like to absolve them of any responsibility for the story line, descriptions, or slight exaggerations in *Foreign Body*, for which I take full responsibility. For example, upon reading the manuscript, Dr. Gautam commented, "I haven't seen people riding on the roof of a bus in Delhi. Hanging from them, yes . . . but not on the roof." After some thought I realized he was correct. When I saw the phenomenon, it was indeed outside the city limits.

Finally, I would like to acknowledge the country of India itself. During my visit I found it to be an overwhelmingly fascinating mixture of contrasts: rich yet poor, serenely

beautiful but insidious, modern yet medieval. It is a country living in three centuries all at once, with a fascinating history I knew little about, and populated by creative, intelligent, beautiful, and hospitable people. In short, it is a country I can't wait to revisit.

**This book is dedicated to Samarth Gautam,  
in hopes that his generation  
and the previous will live in respectful harmony.  
Have a great life, little guy!**

*If one thinks of oneself as free, one is free,  
and if one thinks of oneself as bound, one is bound.*

*Here this saying is true, "Thinking makes it so."*

**-Ashtavakra Gita, 1:11, translated by John Richards**

## **Prologue**

**OCTOBER 15, 2007**

**MONDAY, 7:00 P.M.**

**DELHI, INDIA**

Only those long-term residents of Delhi who were extraordinarily sensitive to the vicissitudes of the city's traffic patterns could tell that rush hour had peaked and was now on the downward slope. The cacophony of horns, sirens, and screeches seemed undiminished to the tortured, untrained ear. The crush appeared unabated. There were gaudily painted trucks; buses with as many riders clinging precariously to the outside and on the roof as were inside; autos, ranging from hulking Mercedes to diminutive Marutis; throngs of black-and-yellow taxis; auto rickshaws; various motorcycles and scooters, many carrying entire families; and swarms of black, aged bicycles. Thousands of pedestrians wove in and out of the stop-and-go traffic, while hordes of dirty children dressed in rags thrust soiled hands into open windows in search of a few coins. Cows, dogs, and packs of wild monkeys wandered through the streets. Over all hung a smothering blanket of dust, smog, and general haze.

For Basant Chandra, it was a typically frustrating evening commute in the city that he had lived in for his entire forty-seven years. With a population of more than fourteen million, traffic had to be tolerated, and Basant, like everyone else, had learned to cope. On this particular night he was even more tolerant than usual since he was relaxed and

content from having stopped for a visit with his favorite call girl, Kaumudi.

In general, Basant was a lazy, angry, and violent man who felt cheated in this life. Growing up in an upper-caste Kshatriya family, he felt his parents had married him down with a Vaishya woman, despite his father's obtaining a management position at the in-laws' pharmaceutical firm as part of the union, while he was afforded a particularly well-paying sales manager position in place of his previous job selling Tata-brand trucks. The final blow to Basant's self-esteem came with his children, five girls, aged twenty-two, sixteen, twelve, nine, and six. There had been one boy, but his wife had miscarried at five months, for which Basant openly blamed her. In his mind, she'd done it on purpose by overworking as a harried medical doctor, practicing internal medicine at a public hospital. He could remember the day as if it were yesterday. He could have killed her.

With such thoughts in mind, Basant pounded his steering wheel in frustration as he glided into the reserved parking slot in front of his parents' house, where he and his family lived. It was a soiled three-story concrete structure that had been painted white at some indeterminate time in the past. The roof was flat and the window frames metal. On the first floor was a small office where his wife, Meeta, occasionally saw her few private patients. The rest of the first floor housed his aging parents. Basant and his family occupied the second floor, and his younger brother, Tapasbrati, and his family were on the third.

As Basant was critically eyeing his house, which was hardly the style that he expected to be living in at this stage of his life, he became aware of a car pulling up behind him, blocking him in. Gazing in the rearview mirror, he had to squint against the car's headlights. All he could make out through the hazy glare was a Mercedes emblem.

"What the hell?" Basant spat. No one was supposed to park behind him.

He opened his door and climbed from the car with full intention of walking back and giving the Mercedes's driver a piece of his mind. But he didn't have to. The driver and his two passengers had already alighted and were approaching ominously.

"Basant Chandra?" the passenger in the lead questioned. He wasn't a big man, but he conveyed an indisputable aura of malevolent authority with his dark complexion, spiked hair, a bad-boy black leather motorcycle jacket over a tight white T-shirt, exposing a powerful, athletic body. Almost as intimidating was the driver. He was huge.

Basant took a reflexive step back as alarm bells began to sound inside his head. This was no chance meeting. "This is private property," Basant said, trying to sound confident, which he clearly wasn't.

"That's not the question," the man in the motorcycle jacket said. "The question is: Are you the piece of donkey crap called Basant Chandra?"

Basant swallowed with some difficulty. His internal alarms were now clanging with the utmost urgency. Maybe he shouldn't have hit the hooker quite so hard. He looked from the Sikh driver to the second passenger, who'd proceeded to pull a gun from his jacket pocket. "I'm Basant Chandra," Basant managed. His voice squeaked, almost unrecognizable to himself. "What's the problem?"

"You're the problem," the man in the motorcycle jacket said. He pointed over his shoulder. "Get in the car. We've been hired to talk some sense into you. We're going for a little ride."

"I . . . I . . . I can't go anyplace. My family is waiting for me."

"Oh, sure!" the apparent leader of the group said with a short, cynical laugh. "That's exactly what we have to talk about. Get in the car before Subrata here loses control and shoots you, which I know he'd prefer to do."

Basant was now visibly trembling. He desperately looked from one threatening face to the other, then down to the gun in Subrata's hand.

"Should I shoot him, Sachin?" Subrata asked, raising his silenced automatic pistol.

"See what I mean?" Sachin questioned, spreading his hands palms up. "Are you going to get into the car or what?"

Wanting to flee off into the darkness but terrified to do so lest he be shot in the back, Basant forced himself forward, wondering if he should run out into the middle of the congested street. Unable to make up his near-paralyzed mind, he found himself at the black Mercedes, where Subrata opened the passenger-side rear door with his free hand. Subrata forced Basant's head down and his torso into the car before walking around and climbing in on the other side. He was still holding on to his gun and made certain Basant saw that he was.

Without another word, Sachin and the driver climbed into the front seat. The car pulled out into the street as fast as the congested traffic would allow.

"To the dump?" the driver asked.

"To the dump, Suresh," Sachin agreed.

Acutely aware of the firearm, Basant at first was too terrified to say anything at all, but

after ten minutes he was more afraid of not saying anything. His voice wavered at first but then gained some semblance of strength. "What is this all about?" he questioned. "Where are you taking me and why?"

"We're taking you to the dump," Sachin said, turning around. "It's where we all agreed you belonged."

"I don't understand," Basant blurted. "I don't know you people."

"That's going to change, starting tonight."

Basant felt a modicum of hope. Not that he was happy about the prospect, but Sachin was suggesting a long-term relationship, meaning they weren't going to shoot him. As a drug-sales manager, it crossed his mind that these people might be interested in some kind of drugs. The problem was that Basant had access only to drugs his in-laws' firm made, which were mostly antibiotics, and this kind of shakedown for antibiotics seemed extreme.

"Is there some way I can help you people?" Basant asked hopefully.

"Oh, yeah! For sure!" Sachin responded without elaborating.

They drove in silence for a while. Finally, Basant spoke up. "If you would just tell me, I'll be happy to help in any way I can."

Sachin swung around and glared at Basant for a beat but didn't speak. Any slight diminution of Basant's encompassing panic evaporated. His trembling returned with a vengeance. His intuition assured him this was not going to end well. When the driver braked to a crawl behind one bullock cart passing another, Basant considered opening the car door, leaping out, and sprinting off into the dark, dusty haze. A glance into Subrata's lap at the nestled gun resulted in a quick response.

"Don't even think about it," Subrata said, as if reading Basant's mind.

They turned off the main road after another fifteen minutes and headed into the enormous landfill. Through the windows they could see small fires with flames licking up through the mounds of trash, sending spirals of smoke up into the sky. Children could be seen scampering over the debris, looking for food or anything of even questionable value. Rats the size of large rabbits were caught in the headlights as they scurried across the roadway.

Pulling up between several story-high piles of garbage, the driver made a three-point turn to direct the car back toward the way they'd come. He left the motor running. All

three of the toughs climbed out. The driver opened the door for Basant. When Basant didn't respond, the driver reached in and, grabbing a handful of his kurta, dragged him stumbling from the car. Basant couldn't help choking from the smoke and stench. Without letting him go, the driver continued to drag him into the illumination provided by the headlights, where he released him roughly. Basant did all he could do to stay on his feet.

Sachin, who was pulling a heavy glove on his right hand, walked up to Basant and, before Basant could react, punched him viciously in the face, sending him stumbling backward, losing his balance, and falling into the fetid garbage. With his ears ringing and blood dripping from his nose, he rolled over onto his stomach and tried to get up, but his hands sank into the loose trash. At the same time he felt broken glass cut into the flesh of his left arm. He was yanked by the ankle from the soft garbage out onto the firmly packed truck track. He was then forcibly kicked in the stomach, causing him to lose his wind in the process.

It took Basant several minutes to catch his breath. When he had, Sachin reached down and grabbed the front of his kurta and yanked him to a sitting position. Basant raised his arms in an attempt to try to shield his face from another blow, but the blow didn't materialize. Hesitantly, he opened his eyes, looking up into the cruel face of his attacker.

"Now that I have your attention," Sachin snarled, "I want to tell you a few things. We know about you and what kind of piece of shit you are. We know what you've been doing to your oldest daughter, Veena, since she was six. We know you've been keeping her in line by threatening to do the same to her four younger sisters. And we know what you've been doing to her mother."

"I've never-" Basant began but was interrupted by a vicious slap to the face.

"Don't even try to deny it, you bastard, or I'll beat you to a pulp and leave you here for the rats and the wild dogs to eat."

Sachin glared down at the cowering Basant before continuing. "This isn't some kind of trial. We know what I'm saying is the truth, you slimy bastard. And I'm going to tell you something. This is a warning! If you ever touch one of your daughters inappropriately or your wife in anger, we will kill you. It's that simple. We've been hired to do it, and knowing what I do about you, I'd just as soon do it and get it over with. So I actually hope you give me the excuse. But that's the message. Any questions? I want to be certain you understand."

Basant nodded. A glimmer of hope appeared in his terrified mind. This current nightmare was only a warning.

Sachin unexpectedly slapped Basant once more, sending the man onto his back, his ears ringing and his nose rebleeding.

Without another word, Sachin took off his leather glove, glared down at Basant for a beat, waved for his companions to follow, and returned to the black Mercedes.

Sitting up with a sense of utter relief when he realized he was being left, Basant proceeded to get to his feet. A moment later he had to leap back into the loose trash and out of the way as the large sedan surged toward him, missing him by inches. Basant stared after the goons' car while the red taillights receded into the smoke and haze. Only then did he become truly aware of the darkness and stench surrounding him, and the facts that his nose and arm were bleeding, that he'd gathered a small audience of silent, staring landfill urchins, and that the rats were inching closer. With sudden new fear and revulsion, Basant struggled back onto his feet, extricated himself from the soft trash and regained the firmness of the track, all the while grimacing from the pain in his side from the kick he'd suffered. Although it was very difficult to see, because of the moonless night, he hurried forward, hands outstretched like a blind man. He had a long way to walk before reaching a road that would have transportation. It wasn't pleasant and was definitely scary, but at least he was alive.

### **SAME TIME IN A SECTION OF NEW DELHI**

On a busy business street, wedged between typical, three-storied, reinforced-concrete commercial buildings whose façades were almost completely covered by signs in both Hindi and English, stood the starkly modern five-story Queen Victoria Hospital. In sharp contrast to its neighbors, it was constructed of amber-mirrored glass and green marble. Named after the beloved nineteenth-century British monarch to appeal to the modern medical tourist as well as the rapidly expanding Indian upper middle class, the hospital was a beacon of modernity thrust into the center of India's timelessness. Also in contrast to its neighboring plethora of small businesses, which were, for the most part, still open, busy, and casting harsh blue-white fluorescent light into the street, the hospital looked bedded down for the night, with little of its soft, interior illumination penetrating the tinted glass.

Except for two tall, traditionally costumed Sikh doormen standing at either side of the entrance, the hospital could have been closed. Inside the day was clearly winding down. As a tertiary hospital with no real emergency department, the Queen Victoria handled only scheduled elective surgery, not emergencies. The soiled dinner dishes had long since been picked up, washed, and hidden away in their cupboards, and most of the visitors were gone. Nurses were handing out evening medications, dealing with drains and dressings from the day's surgeries, or sitting within bright cones of light at nurses' stations to finish up their computerized charting duties.

After a hectic day involving thirty-seven major surgeries, it was a relaxed and quiet time for everyone, including the one hundred and seventeen patients: everyone, that is, except Veena Chandra. While her father was trudging out of the rank, loathsome landfill, Veena was struggling in the half-light of an anesthesia room in the empty operating-room suite, where the only light was filtering in from the dimmed central corridor. Veena was attempting with trembling fingers to stick the needle of a 10cc syringe into the rubber top of a vial of succinylcholine, a rapidly paralyzing drug related to the curare of Amazonian poison dart fame. Normally, she could fill such a syringe with ease. Veena was a nurse, having graduated from the famous public hospital the All India Institute of Health Sciences almost three months ago. Following graduation she'd been hired by an American firm called Nurses International, which had, in turn, hired her out to the Queen Victoria Hospital after providing her with some specialized training.

Not wishing to stick herself with the needle, which could prove deadly, Veena lowered her arms for a moment and tried to relax. She was a ball of nerves. She truly didn't know if she was going to be able to do what she'd been tasked with and had agreed to do. It seemed incredible that she'd been talked into it. She was supposed to fill the syringe, take it down to Maria Hernandez's room, where the woman was hoped to be sleeping off the anesthesia from the hip-replacement surgery she'd had that morning, inject it into her IV, and then beat a rapid retreat, all without being seen by anyone. Veena knew that not being seen by anyone on a nearly full hospital floor was highly unlikely, which was why she was still dressed in her traditional white nursing uniform she'd had on all day. The hope was that if someone did see her, they wouldn't think it odd she was in the hospital even though she worked days, not evenings.

To help her calm down, Veena closed her eyes, and the moment she did so she was instantly transported back four months to the last time her father threatened her. They were at home, his parents in the living room, her mom at the hospital, and her sisters out indulging in Saturday-afternoon activities with friends. Totally unexpectedly, he had cornered her in the bathroom. While the television blared in the next room, he began shouting, then cursing at her. He was very clever in how he hit her, never leaving a mark on her face. His rage was unexpectedly volcanic, and it was all Veena could do not to cry out. Since it hadn't happened for more than a year, Veena had assumed that the problem was over. But now she knew for sure it would never be over. The only way to escape her father's clutches was for her to leave India. Yet she feared for her sisters. She knew he was unable to control his urges. If she left, he would undoubtedly single out one of her sisters and start anew, and that she could not abide.

The sudden crash of metal against the composite floor brought Veena back to the present, her heart skipping a beat. Feverishly, she stashed the vial and syringe in a drawer packed with IV needles. Suddenly, the bright lights came on in the main corridor of the OR. With her pulse pounding, Veena went to the small wired-glass window and

glanced out. Within the darkened anesthesia room, she was confident she would not be visible. To the right she saw that the main doors to the outer hall were momentarily propped open. A second later two members of the janitorial crew appeared, wearing hospital scrubs. Both men carried mops. They picked up the empty buckets they'd dropped moments before and started down the corridor, passing within feet of Veena.

Relieved to a degree that it was only a cleaning crew, Veena turned back into the room and retrieved the vial and syringe. She was now more nervous than she'd been just moments earlier. The unexpected arrival of the janitors reminded her how easy it would be for her to be caught in the OR, and if she was caught, how hard it would be to come up with an explanation of what she was doing there. With her trembling even worse, she persisted and managed to guide the needle into the vial. Exerting negative pressure, she filled the syringe to the level she'd predetermined. She wanted a good dose, but not too big.

Veena's short, unpleasant reverie had reminded her with painful clarity why she had to do what she'd been tasked with. She'd agreed to put to sleep an aged American woman with a history of heart problems in return for a guarantee from her employer that her mother and her sisters would be protected into the foreseeable future from her abusing father. It had been a difficult choice for Veena, made impulsively with the idea that it would be the only opportunity she would have to obtain any kind of freedom, not only for herself but also for eleven of her friends, who had all joined Nurses International at the same time.

Putting away the vial and throwing away the packaging from the syringe, Veena walked toward the door. If she was going to go through with the plan, she had to concentrate and be careful. Above all, she had to try to avoid being seen, especially near her victim's room. If she happened to be confronted in any other part of the hospital, she would explain that she'd returned that evening to use the library facility to study Maria Hernandez's condition.

Veena cracked the door and slowly eased it open to get her head out to see up and down the corridor. Presently, several of the cleaning people could be seen chatting and mopping. As they had started at the very end and were working toward the doors, their backs were conveniently turned in Veena's direction. Stepping into the corridor, Veena let the door close gently before silently heading out of the OR area. Just before she let the main entrance doors swing shut, she glanced back at the cleaning crew. She felt palpable relief. They were oblivious to her presence.

Forgoing the elevator lest she not only run into someone but be forced to converse, Veena used the stairwell to descend to the fourth floor. There she again cracked the door before gazing the length of the dimmed corridor in both directions. No one was in view,

even at the nurses' station, which was by contrast an oasis of bright light in the center of the floor. Apparently, the nurses were out in the rooms attending to their charges. Veena hoped no one would be in Maria Hernandez's room, which was in the opposite direction. From where she was in the stairwell, it was on the right, three doors down. All she could hear were muted sounds from multiple TVs and distant beeping from the nearby monitors.

To gather her resolve, Veena let the door slip shut while she closed her eyes and leaned her head back against the concrete block of the stairwell. Step by step, she went over what she was about to do to avoid any possible errors, thinking back to how she had reached this unimaginable point in her life. Everything had fallen into place this afternoon, as she returned to the bungalow after work. She and the other eleven nurses hired by Nurses International were required to live at what sounded like a small cabin in American English but was in reality an enormous British Raj-era mansion. They lived there in luxury along with the Nurses International four-person administration. Yet coming through the front door she had felt her pulse quicken and her muscles tense just like she always did. Veena had to be constantly on guard.

As an acculturated Hindu woman, Veena recognized she had a powerful inclination to bow to male authority. When she joined Nurses International, mainly for their promised help in her goal of emigrating to America, she naturally treated Cal Morgan, the head of the organization, as she was expected to treat her own father. Unfortunately, this natural response was not without problems. As a typical thirty-two-year-old American male, Cal interpreted Veena's culturally motivated attention and respect as a come-on, which created numerous episodes of misunderstanding. The situation was difficult for both of them and persisted because of a continued lack of communication. Veena feared compromising her chances of Nurses International giving her her freedom by helping her emigrate, and Cal feared losing her because she was their best employee and the leader among the others.

That afternoon, like all workday afternoons, once inside the mansion and despite the tension between them, Veena sought out Cal in the paneled library, which he had commandeered as his office. At the end of each shift the nurses were required to report to one of the four principals of the firm, President Cal Morgan, Vice President Petra Danderoff, Computer Head Durell Williams, or Psychologist Santana Ramos, whichever individual had hired the nurse in question. Veena had to report to Cal because she had been his hireling some two months earlier, when the company was being formed. Each day Veena and the others were tasked, in addition to their normal nursing duties, to surreptitiously download reams of patient data from the central computers of the six private hospitals where they'd been hired out and bring it back and report it to their assigned administrator. During their month of U.S. training, they had been specifically instructed in this activity. As an explanation, they had been told that one of the primary

functions of Nurses International was to obtain surgical outcome data. Why the company was interested in such data had not been explained, and no one particularly cared. The complicated, clandestine effort seemed a small price to pay to be already compensated with American nurse salaries, which were ten times what their Indian coworkers were being paid, and, more important, to be given the promise of being relocated to America after six months.

Already tense as usual, when Veena had walked into Cal's office that afternoon, he had magnified her anxiety by ordering her to close the door behind her and sit down on the couch. Fearful of another seduction scene, she'd done as she was asked, but he shocked her with something else entirely. He had told her that he'd learned that day the whole story about her father and how he was extorting her. Stunned and humiliated, Veena was also furious at her best friend, Samira Patel, because she knew instantly it had to have been she who'd revealed Veena's darkest secret. Samira was a nurse who'd trained with Veena and who'd joined Nurses International along with her. She too wanted to emigrate to the United States, but for a more generic reason. Familiar with the freedoms of the West from images on the Internet, she despised what she considered the restrictions life in India placed on her. She was what she liked to describe as a free spirit.

After Cal had revealed what he knew, Veena had stood up with the idea of fleeing without even thinking of where she would go, but Cal had grabbed her arm and urged her to sit back down. To her surprise, in lieu of blaming her and condemning her as she had always feared, he'd convincingly sympathized with her, and had been angry that she thought she was somehow responsible for her father's behavior. He'd then gone on to persuade her that he could help her if she'd help him. He'd guaranteed that her father would never again lay a hand on her, her sisters, or her mother. And if he did, he would disappear.

Convinced Cal was being deadly serious, Veena had asked what she was to do for him. Cal had then gone on to explain that the surgical-outcome data they were amassing was proving to be disappointing. The data was too good, and they had come to realize they needed to create some of their own bad data, and he'd told her how they envisioned doing it using succinylcholine. At first Veena had been shocked by the plan, especially since she had no idea why they needed this "bad data," but the more Cal talked, saying that she would have to do it only once, and that she would be free from her father and able to emigrate without the guilt of putting her sisters and mother at risk, and the more she recognized she would never get such an offer again, she had impulsively decided to cooperate. And not only did she agree to cooperate, she wanted to do it immediately, that very night, lest she think too much about what she was actually doing.

With a renewed sense of determination to get the business over with and a clear idea of the sequence of events she needed to follow, Veena took a deep breath. She then

straightened up from where she was leaning against the stairwell wall, opened her eyes, and checked again to be sure the corridor beyond was empty. With tension quickening the pulses in her temples, she started toward the Hernandez room at a brisk walk. No sooner had she taken several steps when one of the evening nurses emerged from the room directly opposite Hernandez's, bringing Veena to a sudden halt. Luckily for Veena, the nurse was unaware of her presence. Concentrating on the medication tray in her hands, she headed farther down the corridor, away from the nurses' station. As suddenly as she had appeared, she disappeared into another patient room.

Breathing a silent sigh of relief, Veena checked in the direction of the nurses' station. All was quiet. She hurried on, reaching Hernandez's door in seconds. Pushing it open, she stepped in and returned the door to its near-shut position. Although the TV was on, the volume was low. The overhead lights were dimmed, causing the corners of the room to be lost in shadow. Veena had no trouble seeing Mrs. Hernandez. The woman was fast asleep, with the head of her bed elevated about forty-five degrees. The fluorescent-like light emanating from the TV dimly illuminated her facial features while leaving her orbits in deep shadow, giving her a ghastly appearance, as if she were already dead.

Thankful the woman was asleep, and wanting the anxiety-producing affair over with as soon as possible, Veena rushed to the bedside, pulling the syringe from her pocket. She was careful not to nudge the noisy, metal bed rails as she reached for the IV line. She was also careful not to pull on it for fear of attracting the patient's attention and waking her. Holding the IV port in one hand, she used her teeth to remove the needle cover. Then, holding her breath, she inserted the needle. When she could see the needle tip within the lumen of the IV line, she prepared to slowly depress the plunger. Instead, she almost leaped out of her shoes. For no discernible reason, Mrs. Hernandez rolled her head in Veena's direction and looked up into Veena's face. A slight smile played across her lips.

"Thank you, dearie," she said.

Veena felt her blood run cold. Knowing she had to act that instant or she'd never be able to do it, she forcibly depressed the plunger of the syringe, shooting the bolus of succinylcholine into the patient's bloodstream. What had pushed her over the edge was sudden, inappropriate defensive anger that the woman had the insensitivity not only to wake up but to thank her, apparently thinking Veena was giving her medication to help her.

Although Veena hadn't seriously thought about what she'd be forced to witness after injecting the paralyzing drug, she was horrified by what she did see. Contrary to a peaceful, cinema-like passing, which had been her general assumption and what Cal had intimated, it was anything but. Within seconds Mrs. Hernandez's body reacted to the

large dose of succinylcholine with rapid fasciculation of her musculature. It started with her facial muscles giving her waves of grotesque facial contortions. Adding to the unexpected horror was the intense fear that clouded her eyes. As her hand lifted in a vain attempt to reach out to Veena for help, it too started to jerk about uncontrollably. And then came a sudden ominous, purple darkness that spread over her face like the shadow that seeps across the face of the moon during a lunar eclipse. Unable to breathe yet fully conscious, Mrs. Hernandez was being rapidly suffocated and turning deeply cyanotic.

Horried at what she had wrought and wanting nothing more than to flee, Veena was forced by her guilt to remain rooted to her spot and watch her patient's death throes. Luckily for both it was soon over, and Mrs. Hernandez's eyes gazed blankly out at eternity.

"What have I done?" Veena whispered. "Why did she have to wake up?"

At last breaking free from her psychologically induced paralysis, Veena turned and raced from the room. Without even thinking of the consequences, she ran headlong down the hall, only vaguely aware that the nurses' station was still empty. During the day there was always at least a ward clerk, but not in the evening and not at night.

In the elevator Veena was only dimly aware that she was alone. She kept seeing Mrs. Hernandez's face in all its twitching horror. There were people in the hospital lobby, even a few ambulating patients and their family members, but no one gave Veena a second look. She knew what she had to do, and that was to get away from the hospital as soon as she possibly could.

Outside, the doormen opened the glass doors for her when they saw her coming. They said good evening as she rushed out, but she didn't respond. Originally, she had planned on leaving through the staff-and-delivery entrance, but now, in her mind, it didn't matter. As far as she was concerned, whether people saw her or not did not make any difference.

Out in the street Veena hailed one of the yellow-and-green auto rickshaws, which were nothing more than three-wheeled covered scooters with bench backseats and open sides. Veena gave the bungalow's address in the swank Chanakyapuri section of the city and climbed in. With a sudden jerk the driver took off as if he were joining a race, sounding his horn intermittently, despite the lack of need. Since the traffic had now lessened considerably, they made good time, especially when they reached the residential area of Chanakyapuri. Staring straight ahead during the journey, Veena tried not to think, yet she couldn't get the violent contortions of Mrs. Hernandez's face out of her mind's eye.

At the mansion, Veena was unable to convince the driver to enter the driveway to take her to the porte cochere. He argued that he didn't believe she lived there and didn't want

to get in trouble with the police. Since a similar episode with an auto rickshaw driver had happened twice before in the little less than a month she'd lived there, Veena didn't try to argue. She paid the man and hustled through the gate into the walled and fenced property. Reaching the front door, she didn't go immediately to the room she shared with Samira, but rather went directly to the library in the hope of finding Cal still there. When she didn't find him there, she looked for him in the formal living room, where Nurses International had added a large flat-screen TV. She found Cal and Durell absorbed in a rebroadcast of one of the previous day's American football games. Both were draped across respective formal sofas with bottles of Kingfisher beer in their hands.

"Ah!" Cal exclaimed, catching sight of Veena. He let his legs fall from the sofa's arms. "That was fast! Is it done?"

Veena didn't talk. With a somber expression, she merely waved for Cal to follow her and started back toward his library office.

When Cal walked into the library, Veena was standing just inside the door. She closed it behind him, which he found curious. "What's going on?" he asked. For the first time he sensed something was decidedly wrong. He looked at her more closely. From his perspective and most everyone else's, Veena was an extraordinarily beautiful combination of both angular Aryan and rounded Hindu features, with exotically shaped, strikingly blue-green eyes, blacker-than-night hair, and golden bronze skin. Normally, she appeared quite peaceful. But not now. Her usually full, dark lips were pressed together and pale. Cal couldn't tell if it reflected anger, determination, or some combination. "Is it done?" he questioned again.

"It's done," Veena said handing him a keychain with a USB storage device containing Maria Hernandez's medical record. "But there was a problem."

"Oh?" Cal questioned, eyeing the storage device, wondering if it was the problem. "Was there trouble getting the data?"

"No! Getting the woman's medical record was easy."

"Okay," Cal said, extending the word. "So, what's the problem?"

"Hernandez woke up and spoke to me."

"So?" Cal questioned. He could tell Veena was highly upset but didn't think the fact that the woman spoke with her was so unusual. "What did she say?"

"She thanked me," Veena said, as tears welled up in her eyes. She took a deep breath and looked off, trying to keep her emotions in check.

"Well, that was nice," Cal said in an attempt to lighten the conversation.

"She thanked me just before I injected her," Veena added angrily. Her eyes blazed as she turned back to Cal.

"Calm down!" he half urged and half ordered.

"It's easy for you to say. You didn't have to look into her eyes or watch her face contort. You didn't tell me she was going to twitch grotesquely and turn purple as she suffocated in front of my eyes."

"I didn't know."

Veena glared at Cal and shook her head in apparent disgust.

"The people who told me how to do it implied the patient would just die peacefully because they would be completely paralyzed."

"Well, they lied."

"I'm sorry," Cal said with a shrug. "I'm proud of you anyway. And like I promised, I heard just a few minutes ago that the conversation my colleagues had with your father went very well. They are very, very confident he will follow their advice to the letter. So from now on, you don't have to worry about him misbehaving with you, your sisters, or your mom. The men I sent are utterly convinced, but they're still going to check in every month or so to remind him he'd best behave. You're free."

For several beats Cal returned Veena's glare. He had expected some positive reaction from her, but it wasn't forthcoming. Just when he was about to question why she wasn't more pleased to be free, she shocked him by hurling herself at him. Before he knew what was happening, she grabbed his shirt at the collar with both hands and proceeded to tear it open. Buttons popped off with explosive force.

Reflexively, Cal grasped her forearms but not before she'd peeled his shirt back from his shoulders and yanked it down. At that point, in utter confusion, Cal let her pull his shirt completely off, ball it up in a tight bundle, and toss it to the side. He tried to catch her eyes in hope of some explanation, but she was too preoccupied. Without a second's hesitation, she put both her palms on his bare chest and pushed him stumbling backward until his heels slammed up against the foot of the couch. At that point his knees buckled, and he ended up in a sitting position. Still without hesitation or any explanation, she grabbed one foot, lifted it, and pulled off his shoe, tossing it in the direction of the abandoned shirt. Next came the second shoe. Once the shoes were history, she attacked his belt and zipper, and after grabbing both cuffs, the pants went in the direction of the

shoes and shirt.

"What the hell?" Cal questioned as she unabashedly slipped her thumbs inside the waistband of his briefs. Cal's athletic body in all its glory was in full view. This was beyond even his most lascivious fantasy. It was true that Cal Morgan had been attracted to Veena Chandra from the moment he'd interviewed her nine weeks earlier and had pursued her sexually but with no luck. Cal had been perplexed. Having been voted sexiest man in his Beverly Hills high school graduating class as well as valedictorian, and with similar accolades at UCLA, Cal had never lacked for female companionship and sex, which he thought of as a sport. But he'd never made any headway with Veena, which was confusing, since she always acted as if she truly cared for him, with small favors and special consideration.

"Why are you doing this?" Cal questioned with uncamouflaged bewilderment, although he wasn't about to tell her to stop. At the moment, Veena was rapidly unbuttoning her nurse's uniform. She had now locked eyes with Cal, and her expression was one of angry determination. For the first time since he'd met her, the thought went through Cal's mind that she might be truly emotionally unbalanced. The fact that he'd learned just that day that she'd been victimized by her father for sixteen years was not lost on him.

Veena did not speak as she stepped out of her uniform. Nor did she take her eyes from Cal's as she undid her bra and set her shapely breasts free. In contrast, Cal let his eyes drop to take in the full glory of Veena's nakedness. Cal had known she had a knockout body from seeing her in a modest bikini when they'd brought the nurses to California for their month of computer and cultural training, but this was infinitely more captivating.

Still, Veena did not speak, nor did she slow down. The second she was out of her clothes, she advanced on Cal, straddled him, and directed him inside. She then proceeded to put her hands on his shoulders and to rock rhythmically.

Cal raised his eyes to hers. She was still glaring at him with the same determined expression. If it hadn't been so pleasurable, he would have thought she was punishing him for her experience that night at the hospital. Without any letup on Veena's part, Cal lost voluntary control and climaxed. When Veena still didn't stop, Cal had to urge her to do so. "You have to give me a rest," he managed.

Veena responded immediately by climbing off, and without even a moment's hesitation began dressing. Her facial expression still had not changed.

In a postcoital fog of physical pleasure, Cal watched her and progressively became even more confused. He sat up straight. "What are you doing?"

"I'm getting dressed, obviously," she said, speaking for the first time since she'd launched her aggressive lovemaking. Her tone was challenging, as if she thought Cal's question idiotic.

"Are you leaving?"

"I am," Veena said, while hooking her bra.

Cal watched her pick up her dress. "Did you enjoy this experience?" he questioned. It was obvious she'd not had an orgasm. It had been so mechanical on her part that Cal likened her behavior to that of a motorized mannequin.

"Why, am I supposed to?"

"Well, yes, of course," Cal said, a little hurt but also perplexed. "Why don't you stay. I need to file the story about Mrs. Hernandez, but then we can talk about your experience tonight at the hospital. I sense you need to talk about it."

"How would we talk about it?"

"Well, discuss the details."

"The details were that she woke up, thanked me, and she didn't go quietly."

"I'm sure there's more than that."

"I've got to go," Veena said with emphasis. She glanced around to make sure she had everything and started for the door.

"Wait! Why did you make love to me tonight, and why did you do it the way you did?"

"How did I do it?"

"Well, aggressively. That's the best way to describe it."

"I wanted once in my life to prove my father wrong."

"What can you possibly mean?" Cal questioned, with a short, cynical laugh. He was beginning to feel totally used, not that it had been unpleasant physically.

"My father always told me that no man would want me if he knew my secret. You knew my secret, and you still were willing to make love. My father was wrong."

Oh, for crissake, Cal thought irritably but didn't utter. He said with a fake smile, "Wonderful, now you know. See you around the mansion." He got up and began dressing. He was aware Veena was watching him, but he avoided her eyes. A moment later she was gone.

Cal let out a slew of expletives under his breath as he pulled on the rest of his clothes. At age thirty-two, he had no intention of getting serious romantically, and experiences like he'd just had made him wonder if he'd ever feel like getting serious. Women truly were mysterious and even crazy as far as he was concerned.

With the USB device in hand he left the library and sought out Santana Ramos, who was their psychologist-in-residence and also their media guru. Although Cal had had significant media experience running SuperiorCare Hospital Corporation's PR department, where he worked prior to Nurses International, along with Petra Danderoff, he didn't have inside network connections, but Santana did. She'd worked at CNN for almost five years. He found Santana in her room reading one of her beloved psychology journals, and without the gory details Veena had related, he told her that the first patient had been taken care of. He handed over the USB device for the patient's history. He didn't mention a word about the aggressive lovemaking.

"Call your friends at CNN," Cal said. "It's about ten a.m. there. Get the story to them, puff it up as a big inside scoop, saying the Indian government is trying to keep such stories under wraps. Tell them there will be more because there are now moles in place, and encourage them to get it on the air ASAP."

"Perfect," Santana said, hefting the USB device. "I think this is going to really work," she added, as she stood.

"I do too," Cal said. "Get right on it."

"Consider it done."

Confident she would be true to her word, Cal gave Santana an encouraging couple of taps on the shoulder. Leaving her room, he headed in the direction of the formal living room with full intention of getting back to the NFL game he'd been watching with Durell. But while he walked, his mind went back to his disturbing episode with Veena. Despite her being their best employee, he wondered if he should bring up with the others her obvious emotional instability. What gave him pause was that he knew Petra, who was against any dalliance between Cal or Durell and any of the nurses, would end up gloating and torture him with her invariable "I told you so" routine. On top of that, it was also downright embarrassing to have been used so flagrantly. Suddenly, Cal stopped. His mind had replayed Veena's last comment that she "wanted once in her life

to prove her father wrong."

Why once? Cal questioned. He raised a knuckle to his mouth and absently chewed on it. "Oh my God!" he voiced suddenly. Turning from the direction of the formal living room, he raced toward the guest wing, where the nurses were housed. Arriving at Veena and Samira's room, he pounded on the door as he yelled Veena's name. When she didn't answer immediately, he tried the door, all the while hoping that his fears would prove groundless. Unfortunately, they didn't. He found Veena peacefully sprawled on her bed, her eyes closed. In her hand she clutched an empty plastic container of Ambien.

Grabbing Veena's shoulders, Cal rudely sat her up. Her head lolled, but her eyes opened with heavy lids.

"God, Veena!" Cal shouted. "Why? Why did you do this?" He knew that if she died, the whole enterprise he had so carefully set up would be over.

"It's appropriate," Veena murmured. "A life for a life."

Veena tried to lean back, and Cal let her flop back onto the bed. He pulled out his cell phone and speed-dialed Durell. When Durell answered, complaining about being interrupted while watching the game, Cal blurted out for him to get an ambulance ASAP as Veena had just ODeD and would need to be pumped out.

Tossing the phone aside on the bed, Cal dragged Veena's limp body to the edge, allowing her head to hang down, he used his index finger to get her to vomit. It wasn't pretty. The good part was that more than a dozen intact Ambien tablets as well as a few broken ones appeared on the doomed carpet. The bad part was that he ended up puking himself.

## **Chapter 1**

**OCTOBER 15, 2007**

**MONDAY, 7:35 A.M.**

**LOS ANGELES, USA**

**(SIMULTANEOUS WITH VEENA'S BEING FORCED TO VOMIT)**

It was a glorious day in Los Angeles. The heat, smog, and smoke from the inevitable

wildfires of late summer and early fall had finally been blown inland to be replaced by the first clear air in months. Not only had Jennifer Hernandez been able to see the nearby Santa Monica Mountains on her way to the UCLA Medical Center, but she'd even caught a glimpse of the more distant San Gabriel range, beautifully backlit by the rising sun.

Jennifer was excited on this crisp morning, and not just because of the weather. It was the first day of a new rotation in general surgery. Jennifer was a fourth-year medical student at UCLA who'd enjoyed the third-year program in surgery enough to consider it as a specialty, but she felt she'd not been exposed to enough surgery to make the decision. Although more women were studying surgery than did in the past, they were still a minority. It was not an easy decision. General surgery was particularly demanding time-wise, particularly for a woman with goals of having both a career and a family, and Jennifer thought she wanted a family. Needing more experience so she could make an intelligent decision, she'd selected general surgery as one of her fourth-and-final-year electives. On the plus side, she was confident she was decisive of mind and good with her hands, both qualities needed for surgery, and from her experience during her third-year course, she knew that surgery was both challenging and exciting.

The plan for the first day was for the assigned medical students to change into scrubs and meet their respective preceptors in the surgical lounge at eight in the morning. Jennifer was early, as was her habit. Consequently, although it was only seven-thirty-five, she'd already changed and was sitting in the surgical lounge, mindlessly flipping through an outdated Time magazine. At the same time she was keeping an ear to CNN on the TV while watching the comings and goings of the doctors, nurses, and other staff. The surgical day was definitely already in full swing. She'd been told Mondays were always busy, and she could tell from the whiteboard that every one of the twenty-three operating rooms was currently occupied.

Jennifer sipped her coffee. The anxiety about being late was now comfortably fading, and she began to wonder if she'd be accepted in the excellent UCLA surgery program if she decided on it as her specialty of choice. The exciting thing was that in the upcoming year, the whole hospital was moving into the new Ronald Reagan facility across the street, where the ORs were to be the latest and the best. As one of the hardest-working students, Jennifer was one of the top students in her class, and as such, she was confident she had a good chance to be asked to stay on if she applied. But in actuality, staying in L.A. wouldn't be her first choice. Jennifer wasn't from Los Angeles; she wasn't even from the West Coast like the vast majority of her fellow students. Jennifer was from New York and had come west to take advantage of a four-year scholarship that had been established by a grateful and wealthy Mexican whose cancer had been cured at the UCLA Medical Center. The scholarship was for a needy Hispanic woman. Being all three, Jennifer had applied and won, and so began her unexpected foray to California.

But now that her medical schooling was winding down, she wanted to go back east. She loved the Big Apple and considered herself a New Yorker. That's where she'd been born, and as hard as it had been, that's where she'd grown up.

Jennifer took another sip of her coffee, and switched her full attention to the TV. The two CNN talking heads had said something that caught her interest. They had said that medical tourism seemed to be threatening to become a growth industry in the developing world, particularly in South Asian countries like India and Thailand, and it wasn't just for cosmetic or quack procedures, such as untested cancer cures, as it had been in days of yore. It was for full-blown twenty-first-century procedures, such as open-heart surgery and bone-marrow transplants.

Leaning forward, Jennifer listened with growing interest. She'd never even heard the term medical tourism. In her mind it seemed like an oxymoron of sorts. Jennifer had certainly never been to India, and with scant knowledge she envisioned it to be an appallingly poor country whose majority population was skinny and malnourished, dressed in rags, and lived in a hot, humid monsoon for half the year, and a hot, dry, dusty desert for the other half. Although she was smart enough to know such a stereotype was not necessarily true, she thought it most likely had an element of truth, or it wouldn't be the stereotype. What she was certain of was that such a stereotype hardly suggested the appropriate destination for someone to go to for the latest surgical skills, modern and expensive technology, and twenty-first-century techniques.

To Jennifer it was apparent the newscasters shared her disbelief. "It's shocking," the man said. "In 2005, more than seventy-five thousand Americans traveled to India for major surgery, and since then, according to the Indian government, it's been growing more than twenty percent per year. They expect by the end of the decade, it will be a two-point-two-billion-dollar source of foreign exchange."

"I'm amazed, totally amazed!" the woman newscaster said. "Why are people going there? Does anyone have an idea?"

"Lack of insurance here in the States is the main reason, and cost is the second," the man said. "An operation that would cost eighty thousand here in Atlanta might cost twenty thousand there; plus, they get a vacation at a five-star Indian resort to boot."

"Wow!" the woman commented. "But is it safe?"

"That would be my concern as well," the man agreed, "which is why this story that's just come in is so interesting. The Indian government, which has been supportive of this medical tourism with economic incentives, has claimed over the last number of years that the results are as good as or better than anywhere in the West. They say the reason is

that the surgeons are all board-certified, and the equipment and hospitals, some of which are accredited by the International Joint Commission, are state-of-the-art and brand-new. However, there've never really been much data and statistics in any of the medical journals to back up such claims. Just a few moments ago CNN learned from a known, reliable source that a generally healthy sixty-four-year-old American woman from Queens, New York, named Maria Hernandez, who'd had an uncomplicated hip replacement some twelve hours earlier, suddenly died at seven-fifty-four Monday night, India time, at the Queen Victoria Hospital in New Delhi, India. Of particular interest, the source said she was certain that this tragic passing of a healthy sixty-four-year-old was merely the tip of the iceberg."

"Very interesting," the woman said. "I trust we'll be hearing more."

"That's my understanding," the man agreed.

"Now, let's move on to the interminable '08 presidential campaign."

Jennifer sat back, dazed. In her mind she repeated the name: Maria Hernandez from Queens, New York. Jennifer's paternal grandmother, the most important person in her life, was named Maria Hernandez, and more worrisome, she lived in Queens. Even more worrisome, she had a bad hip that had been progressively worsening. Just a month ago, she'd asked Jennifer's opinion if she should get it repaired. Jennifer's advice had been that only Maria could answer such a question, since it depended, at this stage, on how much disability and discomfort it caused.

"But India?" Jennifer shook her head. The fact that it seemed so totally unlikely that her grandmother would go to India without discussing the idea with her was Jennifer's main source of hope that the story was just a coincidence and didn't involve her Maria Hernandez but some other Maria Hernandez who also lived in Queens. Jennifer and her grandmother were extremely close, since Maria was Jennifer's ersatz mother. Jennifer's real mother had been killed when Jennifer was only three, as the tragic victim of a hit-and-run driver on the Upper East Side of Manhattan. Jennifer, her two older brothers, Ramón and Diego, as well as her good-for-nothing father, Juan, had lived in Maria's tiny one-bedroom row-house apartment in Woodside, Queens, almost from the day of the accident.

Jennifer had been the last child to move out, and that hadn't happened until she'd left for medical school. In Jennifer's mind, Maria was a saint whose own husband had abandoned her. Maria had not only allowed them all to live with her, she'd supported and nurtured them all while working as a nanny and housekeeper. Jennifer and her brothers helped with after-school jobs as they got older, but the main breadwinner had been Maria.

As for Juan, he had done nothing for as long as Jennifer could remember. Supposedly having suffered an old incapacitating back injury before Jennifer was born, he'd been unable to work. Before her death, Jennifer's mother, Mariana, had been the only wage earner, a buyer for Bloomingdale's. Now that Jennifer was nearing the end of medical school and knew something about psychosomatic illness and malingering, she had even more reason to question her father's supposed disability and despise him even more.

As the lounge chair she was sitting in was low with high arms, Jennifer had to struggle to get to her feet. She couldn't just sit there with the disturbing worry about her grandmother. She also knew that even the slight possibility that the news release involved her grandmother was going to make it near impossible to concentrate when she met her new preceptor. She had to find out for certain, which meant she was going to have to do something she was loath to do-call her hated, lazy-ass father.

Jennifer had barely spoken to her father since she was nine, preferring to pretend he didn't exist, which was somewhat difficult, as they were all living together in such tight quarters. In that regard, it had been a relief since she'd come to L.A., as she hadn't spoken to him at all. During her first year, if he ever happened to answer the phone when she'd called Maria, she just hung up and would try later when she was certain her grandmother would be home. But mostly she let her grandmother call her, which her grandmother did on a regular basis. Even the phone was no longer a problem when her grandmother, at Jennifer's insistence, got a mobile phone and allocated the land line to Jennifer's father. As far as Jennifer visiting New York was concerned, she hadn't done it for four years. It was partly because of her father and partly because of the expense. Instead, she'd had her grandmother come out to the West Coast every six months or so. Maria had loved it. She'd told Jennifer that for her, coming to California to see Jennifer was the most exciting thing she'd done in her whole life.

Inside the women's locker room, Jennifer undid the safety pin that held her locker key, opened her locker, and got out her cell phone. After walking around the room and searching, she was happy to find a hot spot with an adequate signal. She dialed, and as she waited for the call to go through, she gritted her teeth in anticipation of hearing her father's voice. As it was seven-forty-five in L.A., she knew it would be ten-forty-five in New York, just the time Juan usually raised himself from the dead.

"Well, well, my uppity daughter," Juan scoffed after the initial hellos. "What's the occasion I get a call from the snooty doctor-to-be?"

Jennifer ignored the provocation. "It's about Granny," she said simply. She was insistent that she wasn't going to be baited into expanding the conversation beyond the issue at hand.

"What about Granny?"

"Where is she?"

"Why do you ask?"

"Just tell me where she is."

"She's in India. She finally had her hip repaired. You know how hardheaded she is. I've been asking her to do it for a couple of years since it was really getting in the way of her work."

Jennifer bit her tongue about the comment concerning work, knowing her father's history. "Have you heard from the doctor or the hospital or anything?"

"No. Why should I?"

"They have your telephone number, I assume."

"Certainly."

"How come you didn't go with her?" It pained Jennifer to think of her grandmother going all the way to India by herself and facing major surgery when the most distant travel she'd ever done was come to California to visit Jennifer.

"I couldn't go with my back the way it is and everything."

"How was this surgery set up?" Jennifer questioned. She wanted to get off the phone. The fact that no one had called Juan was definitely encouraging.

"By a company in Chicago called Foreign Medical Solutions."

"Do you have the number handy?"

"Yeah, just a sec." Jennifer could hear the receiver drop onto the tiny side table. She could picture it by the entrance door in the part of the apartment that was supposed to be used for a dining table but which contained Juan's bed. A minute later Juan came back and rattled off the Chicago number. As soon as Jennifer had it, she hung up. She didn't feel like hypocritical small talk or even saying good-bye. With the number in hand she dialed Foreign Medical Solutions, and after telling an operator who she was and what she was calling for, she was switched to an individual named Michelle, whose title was case manager. The woman had an impressively deep, resonant voice with a slight southern accent. After Jennifer repeated her story, Michelle asked her to hold the line.

For a few moments Jennifer could hear the unmistakable sound of a computer keyboard in use as Michelle pulled up Maria Hernandez's file.

"What is it you were hoping to learn?" Michelle asked, coming back on the line. "As a medical student, you're probably aware that HIPAA rules limit what we can give out, even if you are who you say you are."

"First I wanted to make sure she's okay."

"She's doing very well. She had her surgery, which went smoothly. She spent less than an hour in the PACU, and then was moved to her room. It's indicated she's already started fluids by mouth. That's the latest entry."

"Was that recently?"

"It was, indeed. Just a little more than an hour ago."

"That's good news," Jennifer said. She was even more relieved than when Juan said he'd heard nothing. "Do most of your patients from the Queen Victoria Hospital do well?"

"They do. It is a popular hospital. We've even had one patient insist on going back to the Queen Victoria for his second knee."

"A testimonial is always good," Jennifer said. "Can I call the hospital and try to talk with my grandmother?"

"Certainly," Michelle said, and rattled off the number.

"What time is it now in New Delhi?" Jennifer asked.

"Let's see." There was a pause. "I often get this mixed up. It's nine-fifty-five a.m. here so I believe it is nine-twenty-five p.m. in New Delhi. They are ten and a half hours ahead of us here in Chicago."

"Would it be an okay time to call?"

"I really couldn't say," Michelle responded.

Jennifer thanked the woman. For a moment she thought about trying her grandmother's cell phone but then nixed the idea. In contrast to Jennifer's AT&T phone, she didn't think her grandmother's Verizon would work in India. She called the Queen Victoria Hospital. As the call went through in literally seconds, Jennifer couldn't help being impressed, especially since she had no idea how cell phones, or any phone for that matter, worked.

A moment later she found herself conversing in English halfway around the world with a woman with a pleasantly melodic and distinctive Indian accent. It was somewhat similar in Jennifer's ear to an English accent but more musical.

"I can't believe I'm talking to someone in India," Jennifer effused.

"You are welcome," the hospital operator said somewhat inappropriately. "But you probably talk to India more than you realize, with our many call centers."

Jennifer gave her grandmother's name and asked if she could be connected to her room.

"I'm very sorry," the operator answered, "but we are not able to forward calls after eight in the evening. If you had the extension, you could call direct."

"Can you give me the extension?"

"I'm sorry, but I'm not allowed, for obvious reasons. Otherwise, I would connect you."

"I understand," Jennifer said, but she still felt there hadn't been any harm in asking. "Can you tell me how she is doing?"

"Oh, yes, of course. We have a list right here. What is the surname again?"

Jennifer repeated "Hernandez."

"Here she is," the operator said. "She's doing very well and already taking nourishment and has been mobilized. The doctors say they are very pleased."

"That's terrific," Jennifer responded. "Tell me, does she have someone there at the hospital who is in charge of her case?"

"Oh, yes, indeed! All our foreign visitors have a host-country case manager. Your grandmother's is Kashmira Varini."

"Can I leave a message for her?"

"Yes. Would you prefer I take it or would you like to leave it on her voicemail? I can connect you."

"Voicemail would be fine," Jennifer said. She was impressed. Her brief exposure to an Indian hospital suggested it was quite civilized and certainly equipped with contemporary communications.

Following Kashmiria Varini's pleasant outgoing message, Jennifer left her name, her relationship to Maria Hernandez, and a request to be kept informed of her granny's progress or, at the very least, to be informed if there happened to be any problems or complications. Before disconnecting, Jennifer slowly and distinctly gave her cell phone number. She wanted to be certain there would be no mistakes because of accent. Jennifer knew she had a strong New York accent.

Flipping her phone closed, Jennifer started to put it back into the locker but then paused. She thought the likelihood of another Maria Hernandez from Queens having surgery at nearly the same time as her grandmother in the same hospital in India was quite small. Actually, it seemed completely far-fetched, and the idea of calling CNN and telling them as much crossed her mind. Jennifer was an activist, not a ponderer, and didn't hesitate to speak her mind, which she felt CNN deserved for not adequately vetting their story before putting it on the air. But then a more intelligent, less emotional frame of mind prevailed. Who could she call at CNN, and what were her chances of getting any kind of satisfaction? Besides, she suddenly looked at her watch. Seeing that it was now after eight, a shiver of anxiety descended her spine like a surge of electricity. She was late for her first day of her surgery elective, despite her efforts to the contrary.

Jennifer slammed the locker closed, and as she ran for the door, she put her phone on vibrate and slipped it into her scrub pants pocket along with the safety pin and the key. She was truly worried. Being late was not the way to begin a new rotation, especially with a compulsive surgeon, and from her experience in third-year surgery, they were all compulsive.

## **Chapter 2**

**OCTOBER 15, 2007**

**MONDAY, 11:05 A.M.**

**NEW YORK, USA**

**(SIMULTANEOUS WITH JENNIFER'S BEING CHIDED FOR BEING LATE  
BY HER NEW PRECEPTOR)**

Can you see them?" Dr. Shirley Schoener asked. Dr. Schoener was a gynecologist who had specialized in infertility. Although she'd never admitted it, she'd gone into medicine as a way of superstitiously dealing with her fear of disease, and she went into infertility for fear of suffering it herself. And it had worked on both fronts. She was currently healthy and had two great kids. She also had a thriving practice, as her statistics for successful pregnancies were superb.

"I suppose," Dr. Laurie Montgomery said. Laurie was a medical examiner who worked at the Office of the Chief Medical Examiner for the city of New York. At forty-three, she was a contemporary of Dr. Schoener's. They'd gone to medical school together and had even been friends and classmates. The difference between them, other than their professional specialties, was that Shirley had married relatively early-at age thirty, just after completing her residency-and kids had come in due course, with Shirley popping out one after the other. Laurie had waited until age forty-one, two years ago, before marrying a fellow medical examiner, Jack Stapleton, and stopping what she'd come to call the "goalie," which was a euphemism for various methods of contraception she'd employed over the years. Without contraception, Laurie had assumed that she would promptly become pregnant with the child she always knew she would have. After all, she had mistakenly become pregnant while relying on the rhythm method by merely cutting things a bit too close. Unfortunately, the pregnancy turned out to be ectopic and had to be terminated. But now that conception was supposed to happen, it hadn't, and after the requisite year of unprotected "goalie"-free sex, she'd come to the unpleasant conclusion that she had to face reality and be proactive. At that point she'd contacted her old friend Shirley and started treatments.

The first stage had involved finding out if there was something wrong anatomically or physiologically with either Jack or herself. The answer had turned out to be no. It had been the only time in her life that she'd hoped medical tests would find something wrong so it could be fixed. They did find, as was expected, that one of her fallopian tubes was nonfunctional from her ectopic pregnancy, but the remaining fallopian tube and its apparent function were entirely normal. Everyone felt one tube shouldn't have been a problem.

At that point Laurie had tried the drug Clomid along with intrauterine insemination, whose old name, artificial insemination, had been changed to make it sound less unnatural. After the requisite Clomid cycle attempts, all of which were unsuccessful, they'd gone on to the follicular-stimulating hormone injections. Laurie had now begun her third cycle of injections, and if this was unsuccessful, as the two earlier ones had been, Laurie was scheduled for in vitro fertilization as the last hope. Consequently, she was understandably on edge and even a touch clinically depressed. She had never guessed how stressful infertility treatments were going to be or the emotional burden they were going to entail. She was frustrated, let down, angry, and exhausted. It was as if her body was toying with her after she had made so much effort over so many years not to get pregnant.

"I don't know why you can't see them," Dr. Schoener said. "The follicles are very apparent, at least four of them, and they look terrific. They are a good size: not too big, not too small." Grabbing the ultrasound screen with her free hand, she turned it forcibly to make it more perpendicular to Laurie's line of sight. She then pointed to each follicle

in turn. With her right hand under a modesty sheet, she was directing the ultrasound wand into the left vertex of Laurie's vagina.

"Okay, I see them," Laurie said. She was propped up on the examining table with her feet in stirrups and her legs apart. The first time she'd experienced a fertility-style ultrasound she'd been mildly taken aback, since she'd expected the sensor to be placed externally on her abdomen. But now, having had the procedure every couple of days through the first half of five cycles, she took it in stride. It was mildly uncomfortable but certainly not painful. The biggest problem was that she found it humiliating, but then again, she found the whole infertility rigmarole humiliating.

"Do they look any better than they have in earlier cycles?" Laurie asked. She needed encouragement.

"Not remarkably," Dr. Schoener admitted. "But what I particularly like is that the majority in this cycle are in the left ovary rather than in the right. Remember, it's your left oviduct that is patent."

"Do you think that's going to make a difference?"

"Am I detecting some negativity here?" Dr. Schoener said, as she removed the wand and pushed the ultrasound screen out of Laurie's way.

Laurie let out a short mocking laugh while she removed her feet from the stirrups, swung her legs over the side of the exam table, and sat up. She was clutching the sheet around her midsection.

"You have to stay positive," Dr. Schoener went on. "Are you having some hormonal symptoms?"

Laurie repeated her sham laugh with a touch more forcefulness. She also rolled her eyes. "When I started all this, I promised myself I wouldn't let it get to me. Was I wrong! You should have heard me yesterday bawl out an octogenarian who tried to cut in front of me at the checkout line at Whole Foods. As the saying goes, it would have made a sailor blush."

"How about headaches?"

"Those, too."

"Hot flashes?"

"The whole shebang. And what bothers me the most is Jack. He acts like he's not even

part of this. Every time I get my period and feel crushed that I'm not pregnant, he just blithely says, 'Well, maybe next month,' and goes about his business. I feel like hitting him over the head with a frying pan."

"He does want children, doesn't he?" Dr. Schoener asked.

"Well, to be truthful, he's probably going through this mostly on my behalf, although once we have them, if we have them, he'll be the world's greatest dad. I'm convinced. Jack's problem in this regard is that he had two lovely daughters with his late wife, but the wife and the kids were all tragically killed in a commuter plane crash. He suffered so he's afraid of making himself vulnerable again. It was even hard to get him to commit to marriage."

"I didn't know," Dr. Schoener said, with true sympathy.

"Very few people know. Jack's not forthcoming with his personal emotional issues."

"There's nothing strange about that," Dr. Schoener said, as she snatched up the paper debris from the ultrasound test and stuffed it into the wastebasket. "Unless the male is demonstrably the source of the infertility, which he then takes very seriously, he deals with infertility and its treatment very differently than a woman."

"I know, I know," Laurie said insistently. She stood up, still keeping the sheet wrapped around her. "I know it, but it still bugs me that he doesn't act more committed and understanding of what I'm going through. All this ain't easy by any stretch of the imagination, especially with the threat of hyperstimulation hanging over my head. The trouble is as a doctor I know what to be afraid of."

"Luckily, there doesn't seem to be any threat of hyperstimulation in this cycle or those in the past, so I want you to continue with the same dosage with your injections. If your hormone level is too high in the blood sample we drew today, I'll call and make the necessary adjustments. Otherwise, stay the course. You're doing terrific. I feel good about this cycle."

"That's what you said last month."

"I did say that because I did feel good last month, but I feel better this month with that left ovary of yours getting more into the act."

"What is your guesstimate in terms of my taking the trigger injection and having the intrauterine insemination? Jack likes a little warning about when he's going to be required to step up to the plate."

"Considering the current size of the follicles, I'd say maybe five or six days. Have the front desk schedule another ultrasound and estradiol for two or three days from now, whatever's most convenient. I'll be able to give you an even better estimate."

"And one other thing," Laurie said, as Dr. Schoener was about to leave. "Last night I was lying in bed unable to go back to sleep when the question dawned on me about my job. Do you think that there could be any environmental issues at the morgue that could be contributing to this infertility problem, like fixatives for tissue samples or something like that?"

"I doubt it," Dr. Schoener said without hesitation. "If pathologists had more infertility than other docs, I think I would have heard of it. Remember, I see a lot of docs around the med center, including a few pathologists."

Laurie thanked her friend, gave her a quick hug, and then ducked into the changing room where she'd left her clothes. The first thing she did was get out her watch. It was not quite eleven-thirty, which was perfect. It meant she'd be getting back to the medical examiner's office just about noon, the time she gave herself her daily hormone shot.

### **Chapter 3**

**OCTOBER 15, 2007**

**MONDAY, 9:30 A.M.**

**LOS ANGELES, USA**

**(20 MINUTES AFTER LAURIE GIVES HERSELF HER HORMONE INJECTION)**

The cell phone's vibration caught Jennifer completely off guard because she'd totally forgotten she'd slipped it into the pocket of her scrub pants instead of leaving it in her locker. As a consequence she jumped, and it was enough to catch her new preceptor's attention. His name was Dr. Robert Peyton. Since he'd made her adequately aware that she'd started on the wrong foot in his estimation when she'd been almost four minutes late on the first day, the vibrating phone, which could be heard faintly, was a potential disaster. She shoved her hand into her pocket to try to calm the insistent device, but she couldn't. Unable to determine quickly enough the phone's orientation, she couldn't connect with the appropriate button.

Jennifer, along with Dr. Peyton, who was an elegant man with marquee good looks, and seven of Jennifer's classmates who'd signed up for the same elective, was standing in the mausoleum stillness of the anesthesia supply room situated between operating rooms

number eight and ten, discussing the coming month's schedule. The eight-person group was to be divided into four pairs and assigned weeklong rotations in various surgical specialties, including anesthesia. To Jennifer's chagrin, she and another student had been assigned to anesthesia. She felt that if she'd wanted anesthesia, she would have chosen it for the whole rotation. But because of the bumpy start she'd had from being late, she'd not complained.

"Is there something the young lady would like to share with the group in reference to her very apparent startle and her apparent need to bring her cell phone into the OR?" Dr. Peyton questioned, with a taunting tone and with what seemed to Jennifer an uncalled-for hint of sexism. She was tempted to give the man an appropriate response but thought better of it. Besides, the continuing vibration of the phone dominated her thoughts. She could not imagine who could be calling her unless it had something to do with her grandmother. Impulsively and despite everyone's attention directed at her, she pulled the phone from her pocket, mainly to quiet it, but in the process glanced at the LCD screen. Instantly, she could see it was an international call, and having called the number so recently, she knew it was the Queen Victoria Hospital.

"I beg everyone's pardon," Jennifer said. "I have to take this call. It's about my grandmother." Without waiting for a response from Dr. Peyton, she rushed out through the door into the OR's central corridor. Sensing that even having a phone in the OR might have been considered a major no-no as she flipped it open and put it to her ear, she said, "Hold the line for a moment!" Then she ran toward the double bidirectional entrance doors. It wasn't until she got to her earlier location in the locker room that she tried to have a conversation. She started by apologizing.

"It is no bother," a rather high-pitched Indian voice said. "My name is Kashmira Varini, and you left a message on my voicemail. I am Maria Hernandez's case manager."

"I did leave a message," Jennifer admitted. She could feel her abdominal muscles tense as to why the woman was calling. Jennifer knew it wasn't a social call, since it must have been close to midnight in New Delhi.

"I'm calling you as you instructed. I have also just finished speaking to your father, and he advised me to call as well. He said you should be in charge."

"In charge of what?" Jennifer asked. She knew she was playing dumb to an extent and postponing the unthinkable. The call had to be about Maria's condition, and there was little chance of it being good news.

"In charge of arrangements. I'm afraid Maria Hernandez has passed away."

For a moment Jennifer couldn't speak. It seemed impossible that her grandmother could be dead.

"Are we still connected?" Kashmiri questioned.

"I'm still here," Jennifer answered. She was thunderstruck. She could not believe a day that had started out so promising was turning out so disastrous. "How can this be?" she complained irritably. "I just called your hospital maybe an hour and a half ago and was assured by the operator that my grandmother was doing just fine. I was told she was even eating and had been mobilized."

"I'm afraid the operator did not know. All of us here at the Queen Victoria Hospital are terribly sorry about this most unfortunate state of affairs. Your grandmother was doing splendidly, and the operation to replace her hip was a complete, unqualified success. No one expected this outcome. I hope you will accept our most sincere sympathies."

Jennifer's mind was in a near paralysis. It was almost as if she'd been hit on the head.

"I know this is a shock," Kashmiri continued, "but I want to assure you that everything was done for Maria Hernandez that could have been done. Now, of course--"

"What did she die of?" Jennifer suddenly demanded, interrupting the case manager.

"I'm told by the doctors it was a heart attack. With no warning whatsoever of any problems, she was found in her room unconscious. Of course a full resuscitation attempt was made, but unfortunately with no response."

"A heart attack doesn't seem to me to be particularly likely," Jennifer said, as her raw emotions spilled over into anger. "I happen to know she had low cholesterol, low blood pressure, normal blood sugar, and a perfectly normal cardiogram. I'm a medical student. I made sure she'd had an A-plus physical here at the UCLA Medical Center only months ago when she visited me."

"One of the doctors mentioned she'd had a history of a heart arrhythmia."

"Arrhythmia my ass," Jennifer snapped. "Oh, she had a few PVCs way back when, but it was found to be due to ephedrine in an over-the-counter cold remedy she was taking. The important thing is that the PVCs disappeared as soon as she stopped the med, and never came back."

It was now Kashmiri's turn to be silent, necessitating for Jennifer, after a pause, to question if the call had been dropped.

"No, I'm still here," Kashmira intoned. "I'm not quite sure I know what to say. I'm not a doctor; I only know what the doctors tell me."

A touch of guilt softened Jennifer's response to the horrid news. Instantly, she felt a slight embarrassment about blaming the messenger. "I'm sorry. I'm just so upset. My grandmother was very special to me. She was like a mother."

"We are all truly sorry for your loss, but there are decisions to be made."

"What kind of decisions?"

"Mainly concerning disposition of the body. With a signed death certificate, which we already have, we need to know if you plan to have the body cremated or embalmed and whether you plan to ship it back to the States or have it remain here in India."

"Oh! Good God," Jennifer murmured under her breath.

"We know it's hard to make decisions under the circumstances, but these decisions must be made. We asked your father, since he is listed in the contract as next of kin, but he said you, as a near doctor, should handle it, and he's faxing us a statement to that effect."

Jennifer rolled her eyes. Such a trick to avoid responsibility was so typical of Juan. He was shameless.

"Considering this awful circumstance, we had expected Mr. Hernandez to come here to India forthwith at our expense, but he said he was unable to travel because of a back injury."

Yeah, sure, Jennifer silently mocked. She was well aware that every November he could drive all the hell up to the Adirondacks to hunt and climb over mountains with his other worthless buddies with no trouble at all.

"We will surely extend the same invitation to you as the new next of kin. The contract your grandmother signed included airfare and lodging for a relative to accompany her, but she had said it was not needed. Anyway, funds are still available."

Jennifer felt herself getting choked up, imaging her grandmother dying in far-off India, and her body alone on some cold slab in a mortuary cooler. With travel, room, and board available, she knew instinctively she could not let her granny down, never mind the inconvenience of her personal responsibilities-namely, medical school and her new surgical rotation. She'd never forgive herself, despite the fact that her grandmother had not conveyed to Jennifer that she was going in the first place.

"Arrangements could be made through the American embassy and documents signed from afar, but your presence is definitely preferable. It is safer under such circumstances when a family member is present to avoid any mistakes or misunderstanding."

"Alright, I'll come," Jennifer said abruptly, "but I want to come immediately. That means today if possible."

"That should not be a problem if there are seats on the late-afternoon Singapore flight through Tokyo. We've had American patients from the L.A. area before, so I'm familiar with the schedule. The bigger problem will be the visa, but I should be able to arrange that through the Indian health ministry for a special emergency M visa. We can let the airline know from this end. I will need your passport number just as soon as possible."

"I'll head to my apartment and call you with it," Jennifer promised. She was glad she had one, and the only reason she did was because of her grandmother. Maria had taken her and her two brothers to Colombia to meet relatives when she was nine. She was also glad she'd made the effort to renew it.

"Perhaps I'll have most of the arrangements done by the time you call back. Despite the hour here in India, I will do it right now. But before I let you go, I want to ask again whether you want your grandmother's body cremated, which we recommend, or embalmed."

"Don't do either until I get there," Jennifer said. "Meanwhile, I'll ask my two brothers what they think." Jennifer knew that was a lie. She and her brothers had gone in opposite directions in life, and they rarely talked. She didn't even know how to get a hold of them, and for all she knew they were still in prison for dealing drugs.

"But we need an answer. The death certificate is already signed. You must decide."

Jennifer hesitated answering. As a matter of habit whenever someone pushed her, she pushed back. "I assume the body is in a cooler."

"It is, but our policy is to take care of it immediately. We don't have the proper facilities, as Indian families claim their deceased kin immediately to cremate or bury, but mostly cremate."

"A good part of the reason I'm coming is to see the body."

"Then we can have it embalmed for you. It will be far more presentable."

"Look, Ms. Varini," Jennifer said. "I'm coming halfway around the world to see my grandmother. I don't want her disturbed until I arrive. I certainly don't want her sliced

and diced by an embalmer. I'll probably have her cremated, but I don't want to decide until I see her one last time, okay?"

"As you wish," Kashmiri said, but with a tone that suggested she strenuously disagreed with the decision. She then gave Jennifer her direct-dial number with the insistence that Jennifer get her passport details back to her just as soon as possible.

Jennifer flipped her phone closed. Her perplexity and annoyance at the case manager's inappropriate and continued insistence that she make a decision about what to do with her grandmother's body, when she clearly indicated she didn't yet know, at least had the effect of taking the edge off her grief. But then Jennifer shrugged her shoulders. The situation was probably just another example of how some people lacked common sense in regard to social skills.. Kashmiri Varini was probably one of those midlevel administrators who had a box next to "dispose of body" that needed to be checked off.

Leaving the locker room at a fast walk, she planned her next few hours, which she sensed would also help take her mind off her grandmother's passing. First she would need to go back into the OR suite to seek out Dr. Peyton and explain the situation. She would then rush to her apartment, get her passport, and call in the number. Then she would head over to the medical school and explain everything to the dean of students.

After passing through the main OR doors, Jennifer stopped at the main desk. While she waited to ask one of the busy head nurses if Dr. Peyton and his students were still in the anesthesia room where she'd left them, she found herself pondering a perplexing issue: How was it that she learned of her grandmother's death from CNN, of all places, some hour and a half before she heard it from the hospital? Since she couldn't think of a single possible explanation, she decided that once she got to India, she was going to try to ask the hospital authorities. It was her general understanding that next of kin were supposed to be notified before names were given out to the media, although it occurred to her that this might be the case only in the United States and not in India. But that thought led to another: Why was CNN even interested in putting her grandmother's name on the air? It wasn't as if she were a celebrity. Was it just as a lead into the issue of medical tourism? And who was this known, reliable source who claimed that her grandmother's death was merely the tip of the iceberg?

## **Chapter 4**

**OCTOBER 15, 2007**

**MONDAY, 11:40 P.M.**

**DELHI, INDIA**

**(SIMULTANEOUS WITH JENNIFER'S QUESTIONING HER GRANDMOTHER'S**

**DEATH BEING ANNOUNCED ON CNN)**

Kashmira Varini was a slim, sallow, no-nonsense woman who rarely smiled and whose skin tone was always in sharp contrast to the saris that she inevitably wore. Even late in the evening, having been called back to the hospital on an emergency basis to deal with the death of Mrs. Hernandez, she'd made the effort to dress in a freshly pressed, richly colored red-and-gold outfit. Although almost lifeless in appearance and not particularly sympathetic, she was good at what she did by conveying to patients a strong, reassuring proficiency, efficiency, and commitment, especially with the help of her superb command of English English. Although patients coming from afar for surgery were invariably scared and therefore nervous, she put them at ease the moment they got to the hospital.

"Could you hear enough from my side of the conversation to guess what Ms. Hernandez said?" Kashmira questioned. She was sitting in the hospital CEO's office at a library table. He was seated across from her. In contrast to her elegant ethnic costume, Rajish Bhurgava, the rounded, mildly overweight CEO, was attired cowboy-style with ill-fitting jeans and a plaid flannel shirt that snapped rather than buttoned. He had his legs crossed and his cowboy boots precariously balanced on the corner of the table.

"I could tell you were not able to get permission to embalm or cremate, which was the major goal of the call. That's unfortunate."

"I tried my best," Kashmira said, in her defense. "But the granddaughter is distinctively pertinacious in comparison with the son. Maybe we should have just gone ahead and cremated without asking her."

"I don't think we could have taken that risk. Ramesh Srivastava was very clear when he called me that he wanted this case to disappear. He specifically said he did not want any possible continued cause for media attention, and if the granddaughter is bullheaded, as you suspect, cremating the body without permission could have caused a blowup."

"You mentioned Ramesh Srivastava earlier when you called me about Hernandez's death and told me we had to deal with it tonight. Who is he? I've never heard the name."

"I'm sorry. I thought you knew. He's a top-level administrator who's been placed in charge of the department of medical tourism in the health ministry."

"Is he the one who called you about the death?"

"He is, which was shocking. I've never met the man, but he's an important individual. His appointment shows how vital the government thinks medical tourism is becoming."

"How did he hear about the death before we did?"

"That is a good question. One of his subordinates saw it on CNN International and felt it serious enough, considering its possible effect on the PR campaign the Ministry of Tourism and the Indian Healthcare Federation have been co-sponsoring, to inform Srivastava immediately despite the hour. What impressed me was that Srivastava then called me directly instead of delegating it to one of his underlings. It shows how serious he thinks it is, which is why he wants the case to disappear, which, of course, is why he wants rapid disposition of the body. To help, he said he'd call to have the death certificate signed without delay, which he did. He also ordered that no one from the hospital staff on any pretext should talk to the media. He said that on the air there was a hint of some kind of investigation. He does not want an investigation of any sort."

"I got that message loud and clear, as did everyone else."

"So," Rajish said, letting his legs fall to the floor and slapping the table for emphasis, "let's get the body cleared for cremation or embalming and out of here."

Kashmira pushed back her chair, the legs of which screeched against the floor in protest. "I will get the process started immediately by making the travel arrangements for Ms. Hernandez. Are you planning on talking to Mr. Srivastava again tonight?"

"He asked me to call his home with an update. So, yes, I will be calling."

"Mention to him we might need his support to get an emergency M visa for Ms. Hernandez."

"Will do," Rajish said, jotting down a quick note to himself. He watched Kashmira walk out the door. Returning his attention to the phone Kashmira had used to call Jennifer and taking out Joint Secretary Srivastava's phone number, which Rajish had written on a piece of scratch paper, he made the call. It made him feel proud to be calling someone so high in the health bureaucracy, especially at such an unorthodox hour.

After answering on the first ring, suggesting he was waiting by the phone, Ramesh Srivastava wasted no time with small talk. He asked if the body had been taken care of as he'd requested. "Not quite," Rajish had to admit. He went on to describe how they'd asked the son but that the son had designated the granddaughter but the granddaughter had demurred. "The good part," Rajish explained, "is that the granddaughter will be on her way to Delhi within a few hours and that as soon as she arrives they will press her for a decision."

"What about the media?" Ramesh questioned. "Has there been any media patrolling around the hospital?"

"None whatsoever."

"I'm surprised and encouraged. It also brings me to the issue of how the media got news of the death in the first place. In the context the piece was presented on the air, it seems to us that it had to have been a left-wing student who is against the rapid increase in private hospitals in India. Are you aware of any such person or persons at Queen Victoria Hospital?"

"Absolutely not. I'm certain we in the administration would be aware of such a person."

"Keep it in mind. With public hospital budgets stagnant, particularly for infectious disease control, there are people who feel quite emotional about the issue."

"I will certainly keep it in mind," Rajish said. The idea that one of their medical staff could be a traitor was troubling, and the first thing he was going to do in the morning was raise the issue with the chief of the medical staff.

## **Chapter 5**

**OCTOBER 15, 2007**

**MONDAY, 10:45 A.M.**

**LOS ANGELES, USA**

**(SIMULTANEOUS WITH RAJISH BHURGAVA'S LEAVING**

**THE QUEEN VICTORIA HOSPITAL)**

Jennifer was in the process of making her way from the medical school back to the main building of the UCLA Medical Center and felt amazed at what she'd been able to accomplish despite her emotional fog. From the moment she terminated the conversation with the Queen Victoria Hospital case manager a little over an hour ago, she'd dealt with her new preceptor, dashed home, called back to India to give her passport number, made her way to the med school, got the blessing of the dean for a week off, arranged a replacement for her gainful-employment blood-bank job, and was now hoping to solve her emotional fears, economic concerns, and the problem of malaria prophylaxis. Although she'd taken out the almost four hundred dollars she had in savings, she was worried it might not be enough even with her credit card and Foreign Medical Solutions of Chicago paying her major expenses. Jennifer had certainly never been to India, much

less on a mission dealing with a dead body. The possibility she would need a significant amount of cash was hardly far-fetched, especially if cremation or embalming was not something that could be charged.

Being as busy as she'd been over the hour-plus had had the secondary benefit of keeping her from obsessing about the reality of her grandmother's passing. Even the weather helped, since it was as glorious as the dawn had predicted. She could still see the mountains in the distance, although not with quite the same startling clarity. But now that she was almost finished with her errands, reality began to reassert itself.

Jennifer was going to miss Maria terribly. She was the person with whom Jennifer was the closest, and had been since Jennifer was three years old. Besides her two brothers, neither of whom she spoke with for months on end, her only relatives that she knew were in Colombia, and she'd met them only once back when her grandmother had taken her there for that expressed purpose. Relatives on her mother's side were a complete mystery. As far as Jennifer was concerned, her father, Juan, didn't count.

Just as Jennifer had passed through the revolving entrance of the main redbrick hospital building, her cell phone sounded. Checking the screen, she could see it was India calling back. She answered the phone and in the process stepped back outside into the sunlight.

"I have good news," Kashmira said. "I've been able to make all the arrangements. Do you have a pencil and paper?"

"I do," Jennifer responded. Getting a small, stiff-backed notebook from her shoulder bag and tucking her phone into the crook of her neck, she was able to write down the flight information. When she learned she'd be leaving that afternoon but not arriving until almost the wee hours of Wednesday, she was appalled. "I had no idea it would take so long."

"It is a long flight," Kashmira admitted. "But we are halfway around the world. Now, when you land here in New Delhi and reach passport control, go to the diplomatic corps line. Your visa will be waiting there. Then once you have your baggage and come out of customs, there will be a representative from the Amal Palace Hotel holding a sign. He will handle your luggage and get you to your driver."

"Sounds simple enough," Jennifer said, while she was trying to figure out from the departure times and the arrival times just how many hours she would be in the air. She quickly realized she couldn't do it without knowing all the time zones. In addition, she found herself confused by having to cross the international date line.

"Wednesday morning we will arrange a car to pick you up from the hotel at eight. Will

that be alright with you?"

"I guess," Jennifer said, wondering how human she would be feeling after being on a plane for nine years and having no idea how much sleep she would be able to get.

"We look forward to meeting you."

"Thank you."

"Now I'd like to ask you once again if you have made up your mind between cremation and embalming?"

A wave of irritation washed over Jennifer just when she was beginning to like the case manager. Didn't she have any intuition? Jennifer wondered with amazement. "Now why would I change the way I thought just a couple of hours ago," she questioned irritably.

"The administration made it clear to me they believe it would be best for everyone, even best for your grandmother's body, if we got on with it."

"Well, I'm sorry. My feelings have not changed, especially since I have been so busy that I haven't had time to think about anything. Furthermore, I don't want to feel like you are pushing me. I'm coming just as soon as I can."

"We certainly are not pushing you. We are just recommending what is best for everyone."

"I don't consider it the best for me. I hope you people understand, because if I get there and my grandmother's body has been violated without my consent, I'm going to make a big stink. I'm serious about this, because I can't believe your laws are that much different than ours in this kind of situation. The body belongs to me as the responsible next of kin."

"We certainly would not do anything without your expressed approval."

"Good," Jennifer said, recovering to a degree yet surprised about the vehemence of her response. It wasn't lost on her that she was probably experiencing a significant amount of transference with her emotions, blaming the hospital and even Maria. Not only was she sad about her grandmother, she was also mad. It hardly seemed fair that Maria had not confided in her about running off to India, having major surgery, and then getting herself killed.

After terminating the call, Jennifer stood where she was, recognizing it was probably going to take her some time and effort to sort through her psychological issues. But then

she realized what time it was and that she had to catch a flight whose departure was not that many hours away. With that in mind, she hustled back through the revolving door and headed for the emergency department.

As per usual, the emergency room was bedlam. Jennifer was looking for Dr. Neil McCulgan, who had risen in rapid fashion from chief emergency-medicine resident to his current position as an assistant emergency-room director in charge of scheduling. Jennifer had met him during her first year, when he was still a resident. As a character unknown on the East Coast, he was entirely unique to her, and she found him intriguing. Neil was a stereotypical Southern California "surfer dude" sans blond hair, which, in his case, was nondescript brown. What Jennifer found so distinctive was his openly friendly laid-back attitude that was in total contrast to his being a closet intellectual and a compulsive studier with a near photographic memory. When she'd first met him she truly couldn't believe he'd been attracted to a tense, highly demanding medical specialty like emergency medicine.

Although Jennifer was well aware she didn't share his social graces, she did share his general interest in knowledge for knowledge's sake and his study habits, and found him a fertile source of all sorts of information. Over a period of a year Neil became the first man with whom she felt she could truly converse, and not only about medicine. As a consequence, they became best friends. Actually, Neil had become her first real boyfriend. She thought she'd had boyfriends before, but after meeting Neil she realized that was not exactly true. Neil had been the first person to whom Jennifer had been willing to confide her most private secrets.

"Excuse me!" Jennifer called out to one of the harried nurses at the chaotic central station. The nurse had just shouted something to a colleague who was leaning out a doorway several rooms down the main corridor. "Can you tell me where Dr. McCulgan is?"

"I haven't the faintest," the man said. For some reason he had two, not one, stethoscopes draped around his neck. "Did you try his office?"

Taking that suggestion, Jennifer hurried over to the triage area, where the office was located. Glancing in, she felt lucky. He was sitting at his desk with his back to her, dressed in a starched white coat over green scrubs. Jennifer plopped herself down in the chair squeezed between the desk and the wall. Startled, he looked up momentarily.

"Busy?" Jennifer managed, with a catch in her voice. Her question only elicited a scoffing chuckle from the man, whose attention had returned to the massive ER schedule for the month of November that he was poring over.

Neil had pleasant features, intelligent eyes, and a slight dusting of premature gray along his temples. He also had the broad shoulders and exceptionally narrow waist of a surfer. On his feet he wore white-leather wood-soled clogs. "Can I talk to you for a moment?" she questioned. As she spoke she had to choke back tears.

"If you can make it quick," he said, but with a smile. "I have to have this schedule ready for the printer in one hour." He looked up again and only then became aware that she was struggling with her emotions. "What's wrong?" he said with sudden concern. He put down his pen and leaned toward her.

"I had awful news this morning."

"I'm so sorry," he said, reaching out and gripping her arm. He didn't ask what the news was about. He knew her well enough to know that she would tell him if she was inclined but wouldn't tell him if she wasn't, despite any amount of cajoling on his part.

"Thank you. It was about my grandmother." Jennifer pulled her arm free and reached across Neil's desk to grab a tissue.

"I remember. Maria, right?"

"Yes. She died just a few hours ago. It was even announced, believe it or not, on CNN."

"Oh, no! Gosh, I'm truly sorry. I know what she meant to you. What happened?"

"I'm told a heart attack, which definitely surprises me."

"I can understand why. Didn't the medical department here recently give her a remarkably clean bill of health?"

"They absolutely did. They even gave her a stress test."

"Are you going to head home, or is that a problem? I mean, didn't you start your new surgery rotation today?"

"No and yes," Jennifer said cryptically. "The situation is a bit more complicated." She then went on to tell Neil the whole story about India, about being needed concerning cremation or embalming, about getting the dean to grant a week's leave, about a medical-service company paying her expenses, and about leaving in just a few hours.

"Wow," Neil said. "You've had quite a morning. I'm sorry you are going to India for such a sad reason. As I told you last May when I came back, it's a fascinating country, full of unbelievable contrasts. But I guess this won't be a pleasure trip." Neil had been to India

five months before to speak at a medical conference in New Delhi.

"I can't imagine anything about this trip being pleasurable, which brings me to the issue of malaria. What do you think I should do?"

"Ouch," Neil said, wincing. "I'm sorry to say you should have started something a week ago."

"Well, there's no way I could have anticipated this. I'm okay on everything else, even typhoid, from the scare last year with my patient in internal medicine."

Neil grabbed a prescription pad from his drawer and rapidly wrote one out. He handed it to Jennifer, who looked it over.

"Doxycycline?" Jennifer read out loud.

"It's not the number-one choice, but the coverage starts immediately. The best part is you probably don't need it. It's the south of India where malaria is a true problem."

Jennifer nodded and put the scrip into her shoulder bag.

"Why did your grandmother go to India for her surgery?"

"Purely cost, I assume. She didn't have health insurance. And I'm sure my bastard of a father encouraged it big-time."

"I've read about medical tourism to India, but I've never known someone who actually did it."

"I wasn't even aware of it."

"Where are they putting you up?"

"A hotel called the Amal Palace."

"Wow!" Neil said. "That's supposed to be five-star." He chuckled, then added, "You'd better be careful; they must be trying to buy you off. Of course I'm kidding. They don't need to buy you off. One of the negatives about medical tourism is you have no recourse. There's no such thing as malpractice. Even if they screw up big-time, like taking out the wrong eye or killing someone by mistake or incompetence, there's not a thing you can do."

"It's my guess they've negotiated some kind of deal with the Amal Palace. It's just where

they put people up. I mean, it's not like I'm getting a special deal. Apparently, they pay airfare and hotel for one relative. That's why I'm getting the trip. My lazy father claimed he couldn't go."

"Well, I hope something positive comes out of this journey," Neil said. He gave Jennifer's wrist one last squeeze. "And keep me informed. Call me anytime: morning, noon, or night. I'm so sorry about your grandmother." He picked up the pen as a signal he had to get back to work.

"I have a couple of requests," Jennifer said, maintaining her seat.

"Sure. What's on your mind?"

"Would you consider coming with me? I think I need you. I mean, I'm going to be completely out of my element. Except for a trip to Colombia when I was nine, I've never been out of the country, much less to some exotic place like India. Since you were just there, you already have a visa. I can't tell you how much more comfortable I'd feel. I know it is asking a lot, but I feel so provincial; even going to New Jersey used to make me anxious. I'm kidding, but I'm not a traveler by any stretch of the imagination. And I know that one of the benefits of emergency-room medicine is that you can take time off, especially since you covered for Clarence a couple of weeks ago, and he owes you."

With a sigh, Neil shook his head. The last thing he wanted to do was wing off to India, even if he could get time off. In truth, it had been part of his initial motivation for the specialty, and he'd specifically set up a twenty-four-hours on, twenty-four-hours off schedule for himself so that when his workweek started seven a.m. Monday it was essentially over seven a.m. Thursday, unless he wanted overtime. The four remaining days of the week were available for his true love, surfing. At that very moment he was looking forward to a surfing meet over the weekend in San Diego. It was also true that his friend, colleague, and fellow surfer Clarence Hodges did owe him for a Hawaiian trip he'd made. But all that didn't matter. Neil did not want to go to India because of a dead grandmother. If it had been Jennifer's mother who had passed away maybe, but not her grandmother.

"I can't," Neil said, after a pause, as if he'd given the idea true consideration. "I'm sorry, but I can't go. Not now, anyway. If you can wait a week, maybe, but it's not a good time." He spread his hands awkwardly in the air over the schedule he was working on as if it was the problem.

Jennifer was taken aback and disappointed. She'd given a lot of thought about whether to ask him or not and if she truly needed him. What had tipped the balance was the realistic question in her mind whether she could actually handle the situation once she got to

India. What was clear to her was that after the initial shock of learning about Maria's death, she'd marshaled significant defenses, including all the rushing around, making the plans to take the trip, and what psychiatrists called "blocking." So far things had worked reasonably well and she was functioning. But as close as her grandmother had been to her, she feared there would be problems when the reality of the loss set in. She truly feared she could get to India and be an emotional train wreck.

Jennifer stared daggers at Neil. Surprise and disappointment had instantly metamorphosed into anger. Jennifer had been so confident that if she asked him directly and admitted she needed him, which she felt she had done, he would surely acquiesce as a direct spin-off of the confidences they shared. The fact that he was turning her down so promptly and with a flimsy, ridiculous explanation, something she never would have done had the situation been reversed, could mean only that their relationship was not what she thought it was. In short, like men in general, in her mind he was demonstrating he couldn't be counted on.

Jennifer stood abruptly and without saying anything walked out of the tiny office and back into the crowded emergency room. She could hear Neil call her name, but she didn't stop or respond. It tormented her that she knew now that it had been a mistake to confide in him. As for asking to borrow some cash, at this point she wouldn't even consider it.

## Chapter 6

OCTOBER 16, 2007

TUESDAY 6:30 A.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Cal Morgan was a deep sleeper and needed a powerful alarm to wake up. What he employed was a clock radio with a CD player, and the CD he used was martial music. At three-quarter volume the player was capable of vibrating the night table enough to move itself and other objects on its crowded surface. Even Petra in the neighboring master suite could hear it as if it were in her room. So when it sounded, Cal made an effort to turn it off the moment he became adequately conscious. Even so, he occasionally fell back into deep sleep.

But that was not going to happen this morning. He was much too keyed up about the previous night's activities for more sleep. He stared up at the high ceiling and thought about what had transpired the evening before.

What bothered him was how close Veena's suicide attempt had come to bringing his

whole project down. If he hadn't gone in to check on her when he did, she would have died, and there was little doubt that her death would have resulted in an inquest, and an inquest would have been a disaster. It would certainly have closed Nurses International, and in the process, at the very least, slowed his progress toward his ultimate goal of becoming truly wealthy as the CEO of SuperiorCare Hospital Corporation.

Cal hadn't been interested in healthcare initially, and he still wasn't interested in taking care of patients or nurses, for that matter. He just liked the money involved, two trillion per year in the United States alone, and the field's record of sustained growth. Back when he was in high school, advertising had been his first career choice, and he had gone through UCLA and the Rhode Island School of Design in preparation. But briefly working in the field caused him to recognize its limitations, especially financially. Giving up on advertising, but not its principles of deception, he sailed through Harvard Business School, where he was introduced to the mind-boggling money involved in healthcare. When he finished business school he sought and got an entry-level job at the SuperiorCare Hospital Corporation, which was one of the biggest players in the field. The company owned hospitals, feeder clinics, and healthcare plans in almost every state and major city in the United States.

To best utilize his creative bent, Cal entered the company via the public relations department, where he saw the best opportunity to make a name for himself and thereby attract the attention of the company's officers. On his first day he boasted he would lead the company in ten years, and after two it appeared as if his prophecy might have merit. Along with a striking woman five years his senior and an inch taller than his six feet named Petra Danderoff, who'd been part of PR when he joined, he found himself co-running the entire department thanks to a series of extremely successful ad campaigns the two had contrived that had nearly doubled the enrollment in several of the company's healthcare plans.

Some people had been surprised at his meteoric rise, but not Cal. He was accustomed to success from an early age, partly as a self-fulfilling prophecy of the confidence and competitiveness that was part of his genetic makeup, and which had been honed to an obsession by his equally competitive father. From early childhood he'd wanted to win at everything, especially in competition with his two older brothers. From board games like Monopoly to school grades, from athletics to the presents he gave his parents at Christmas, Cal insisted on being number one with a kind of single-mindedness few could match. And success only reinforced his appetite for more success, to the extent that over the years he lost all vestiges of the need for moral principles. In his mind cheating, which he didn't refer to as such, and ignoring ethics, which he considered mere limitations for the faint of heart, were simply tools to advance one's agenda.

SuperiorCare Hospital Corporation officers were not aware of these details of Cal's

background and personality. But they were very aware of his contributions to the company and were eager to reward him, particularly the CEO, Raymond Housman. By coincidence this recognition had materialized more or less at the same time a mounting financial problem had been brought to the CEO's attention by his CFO, Clyde English. To their collective horror, accounting had determined that the company had lost, in 2006, about twenty-seven million dollars from its bottom line because India's growing medical tourism industry had caused a disturbing number of American patients to shun SuperiorCare hospitals and wing off to the Asian subcontinent for their surgeries.

Linking the two issues, Raymond Housman had invited Cal to a secret meeting in his office. He'd explained the medical tourism issue and the need to somehow turn it around. He'd then offered Cal an unparalleled opportunity. He said SuperiorCare was looking to lavishly fund through a secretive bank in Lugano, Switzerland, a company with the express purpose of seriously diminishing demand for patients to go to India for surgery, if he would agree to form it. Raymond was very clear that SuperiorCare Hospital Corporation wanted no ostensible connection with such a company and would strenuously deny there was a connection if asked, nor did they want to know how the company accomplished its goal. What Raymond didn't say but what Cal definitely heard was that his termination at SuperiorCare Hospital Corporation was temporary and that his success in the current venture would be a cause for him to be welcomed back into the corporate fold with open arms at an extremely high level, essentially leapfrogging the corporate ladder.

Despite having no idea how he was going to engineer the new company's objective, Cal had accepted immediately with the proviso that Petra Danderoff, then his co-director of the public relations department, would be included in the deal. At first Housman had balked with no one to run SuperiorCare's PR, but after being reminded of the seriousness of the medical tourism problem, he relented.

Two weeks later, Cal and Petra were back in Cal's hometown of Los Angeles, brainstorming their company-to-be's modus operandi. To help, each had hired a gifted friend: Cal had chosen Durell Williams, an African-American whom he had befriended at UCLA and who had gone on to specialize in computer security; and Petra had asked Santana Ramos, a Ph.D. in psychology who had joined CNN after she'd worked in private practice for a half-dozen years.

Most important, all four people were equally competitive, equally dismissive of ethics as a limiting weakness, and equally convinced that their current challenge of curtailing medical tourism for a Fortune 500 company was an opportunity of a lifetime, and each vowed that they would do whatever it took to denigrate medical tourism. Quite expeditiously, the group had settled on a company plan of promoting patients' fears as the best way to lower demand. Until patients were subjected to propaganda to the

contrary, everyone facing surgery had strong reflex reservations about going to India or another developing country for an easily understandable complex of reasons. First was the concern of the country's general lack of cleanliness, raising the specter of wound infection and catching any one of a number of dreaded infectious diseases. Next there was an obvious question of the skill of the surgeons and the other personnel, including nurses. In addition, there was the question of the quality of the hospitals and whether the necessary high-tech equipment was available. And finally there was the question of whether the operations that were performed were generally successful.

When the group looked into the propaganda the India Tourist Office was actively putting out, they discovered the office was clearly addressing these specific issues. Consequently, it was decided that Cal's new company would create ad campaigns to do the opposite and take advantage of people's fears. Everyone was certain this plan would be successful, since ad campaigns are always easier when the goal is the support of people's existing beliefs and prejudices.

Unfortunately, no sooner had they settled on a strategy and begun trading ideas when they ran into a serious problem. They had realized that with India spending serious money and effort promoting their medical tourism, the Indian government would surely investigate if someone started doing the opposite, and an investigation of any sort would invariably cause significant problems if ad campaign claims could not be substantiated.

What had been quickly recognized was that real data were needed involving private Indian hospitals, particularly in relation to outcomes, mortality, and complications, which included such statistics as infection rates. Yet the data were not available. The group had checked the Internet, medical journals, and even the Indian health ministry, which they soon discovered was dead set against releasing any such information, even refusing to admit if it existed. In their own ads they used no data whatsoever, merely claiming their outcomes were as good as or better than outcomes in the West.

Stymied for a time, the group had suddenly realized they needed a fifth column inside the private Indian hospitals participating in the highly profitable and growing medical tourism industry. What would have been best were accountants, but the efficacy of that idea seemed questionable at best. Instead, they had hit on the idea of using nurses, mainly because Santana knew something the others didn't-namely, that there existed a worldwide business in nurses. In the West there was a shortage. In the East, particularly in the Philippines and India, there was a surplus, with many young nurses desperately wanting to emigrate to the United States for economic and cultural reasons but facing significant, almost insurmountable, hurdles.

After extensive research and much discussion, Cal et al. had decided to go into the nurse business by founding a company called Nurses International. Their plan, as was

accomplished, was to hire a dozen young and vulnerable, attractive, impressionable, newly graduated Indian nurses, pay them U.S. nurses' wages, and bring them to the States on tourist visas, specifically to California, for a monthlong training session with the idea of turning them into a team of beholden and therefore easily manipulated spies. In California they had been purposefully spoiled to maximize their manipulability and to take advantage of their wish to emigrate. At the same time, they had been trained in computers during the morning hours, particularly in regard to computer-hacking techniques. In the afternoons they had worked for a few hours as nurses in a SuperiorCare hospital to improve their American English as well as acquaint them with American patient expectations, both of which, it had been assumed, would make it easier to hire them out to private Indian hospitals.

Everything had gone miraculously according to plan, with teams of two nurses currently in six private Indian medical tourism hospitals. For housing, all had been required to live together in a mansion rented by Nurses International in the diplomatic area of New Delhi, to the initial chagrin of the nurses' families. Since the money the nurses were providing continued, however, family complaints vanished.

After they had been working for a week, with all of them complaining they wanted to go back to California sooner than the six months they were required to remain in India, they had been instructed to begin extracting patient-outcome data from the computers in their respective hospitals. The goal was to be able to begin to calculate infection rates, adverse outcome rates, and death rates for their future ad campaigns. To Cal and the others' surprise, none of the nurses questioned this activity, and they were wonderfully successful. But then disaster had struck. Something had happened that no one had anticipated. The stats had turned out to be quite good, even strikingly excellent in several of the institutions.

For a few days Cal and Petra had been depressed and unsure of what to do. After all the money they'd gone through to set up the elaborate spy system, they had begun to feel pressure for results. Raymond Housman had even sent a secret representative a week earlier for an update on when they could expect something to happen. It seemed that the bottom-line losses from medical tourism were continuing, and ticking upward at an alarming rate. Cal had promised results would soon be forthcoming, since at the time of the envoy's visit, the outcome data were just beginning to flow in.

But then, by tapping into his creativity and urge to win, Cal had come up with a second idea. If there were no bad statistics to be found for the basis of a negative ad campaign, why not create their own bad-outcome, hard-luck stories with the help of their installed fifth column and feed the stories to the media in real time. With the unsuspecting help of an anesthesiologist and pathologist whom he'd gotten to know in Charlotte, North Carolina, while he'd worked at SuperiorCare's corporate office, Cal had settled on

succinylcholine as his drug of choice to cause sudden death. The idea was to find patients who'd had a history of some sort of heart disease and who'd had succinylcholine as part of their anesthesia, and inject them with an additional bolus of the muscle-paralyzing drug the evening following their operations. Cal had been assured the drug would be undetectable, and if it was detected, it would be assumed to be from the patient's anesthesia. Best of all, there'd be an immediate diagnosis of a fatal heart attack because of the cardiac history.

As soon as Cal and Petra had polished the scheme, they presented it to Durell and Santana. Although Durell had taken the plan in stride, Santana had initially been hesitant. For her, stealing privileged data was one thing, but killing people was something else entirely. Still, she had eventually given in, partly as a function of the others' enthusiasm; partly because of everyone's commitment to success, including her own; partly because she'd become convinced the scheme could not be discovered; and partly because there was going to be a limited number of victims; but mostly because she and the others believed it to be the only way to salvage Nurses International, which, as it turned out, they were all counting on to be a key step in their careers and in obtaining the wealth they thought they deserved. A lesser reason for her change of heart was the intense study of Hinduism she'd undertaken since she'd arrived in the country. She'd found herself attracted intellectually to the concept of punarjamma, or the Hindu belief in rebirth, meaning death was not the end but merely the door to a new life, and a better one if the individual had adhered to his dharmic responsibilities. And finally was the fact that she, along with the others, had vowed to do whatever it took to denigrate medical tourism.

Once the new strategy had been accepted, the problem had then switched to the nurses' reactions and the question of their cooperation. Although the group had become so acculturated to American culture from their month in Los Angeles, so addicted to the money they were being paid for the benefit of their families, and were so looking forward to emigrating that they would most likely do whatever was asked of them, Cal, Petra, and Durell were unsure. Santana, on the other hand, thought the nurses would have no problem, as they would be aided by their belief in samsara and particularly their belief in the importance of the organization and the group over the individual. Santana had then said the key was Veena and getting her to accept that it was her dharma to "put to sleep" an American patient. The idea was that if she was willing to do it, as the de facto leader, the rest would unquestioningly follow suit.

But Veena's cooperation was not a given. While everyone agreed she was the most committed to the team and the most desirous of emigrating, everyone had sensed a disconnect of her obvious keen intelligence, her inborn leadership ability, and her exceptional beauty, with her equally apparent poor self-image and lack of self-esteem. With such a thought in mind, Santana had gone on to explain it was her professional

opinion that Veena was burdened with serious psychological baggage of some sort on top of a strongly ingrained attachment to traditional Indian culture and religiosity. She also had suggested that learning the issue and offering to help her with it, whatever it was, might be key in obtaining Veena's cooperation.

At that point all had looked to Durell. It was common knowledge he was intimate with one of the nurses, Samira Patel. Although this affair had been looked upon with disapproval by Petra and Santana, suddenly it became useful. Since Samira had been Veena's roommate as well as her best friend, they believed that if Veena had confided in anyone, it would have been Samira. Consequently Durell had been tasked to find out, which he did by convincing Samira that Nurses International needed to help Veena, and if they weren't able to do so out of ignorance of what was troubling her, the whole program, including helping the nurses to emigrate to the United States, would be in peril.

Samira clearly believed every word and, despite having been sworn to secrecy, related Veena's painful family history. Armed with this information, Cal had approached Veena the previous afternoon with his offer to stop the abuse once and for all in return for her cooperation and leadership in regard to the new strategy. Veena had initially demurred but then had changed her mind, because of the promise of eliminating the threats to her sisters and mother. That had always been the biggest concern standing in the way of her being able to emigrate.

Cal Morgan Sighed. Having rehashed this history, he realized the whole program of discouraging Americans to come to India for surgery had hardly been the walk in the park that he'd initially assumed it would be. He shook his head and wondered what else was going to happen. Recognizing there was no way to anticipate the unexpected, he decided he needed an exit strategy. If worse came to worse, he needed to have a plan and resources to get out of India, at least for himself and the other three principals. He promised himself he'd bring it up that morning at the eight-o'clock meeting he'd scheduled.

Rolling over, Cal looked at the face of his alarm clock. At six-forty-five it was time to get up if he wanted to get in a run before breakfast, and he could check on Veena to make sure she was up and planning to go to work. Although the doctors had cleaned her out the night before in the emergency department and thought she'd absorbed a minimum of the Ambien because of Cal's rapid efforts, he had to be certain. Her not showing up for work the very next day after Mrs. Hernandez's passing might attract some attention if there was any reason for someone to doubt the patient's death was natural. There was also the concern that Veena had been noticed at the hospital well after her shift had been over.

With his jogging gear on, Cal headed in the direction of the guest wing. Rounding the last turn, he saw Veena's door was ajar, which he thought encouraging. Once at the entrance he knocked on the jamb, said hello, and leaned into the room all at the same time. Veena was sitting on her bed in a robe. Except for the slight reddish color of the whites of her eyes, she appeared normal and as gorgeous as ever. She wasn't alone. Santana was sitting on Samira's bed opposite Veena.

"I'm glad to say the patient feels fine," Santana said. Santana was five years Cal's senior. Like Cal, she was dressed in a jogging outfit, but unlike Cal's, the outfit was stylish, with black, shiny, skintight pants and an equally tight, black short-sleeved shirt made of synthetic fabric. Her dark, thick hair was in a ponytail pinned up against the back of her head.

"Terrific!" Cal said, and meant it. "You are going to work, I presume?" he asked Veena.

"Of course," Veena said. The voice reflected the mildly drugged feeling she was experiencing.

"We've been talking about what happened last night," Santana said forthrightly.

"Terrific," Cal repeated, but without the same enthusiasm. He couldn't help but feel reluctant discussing an issue he'd be uncomfortable talking about if he'd been the one involved.

"She has assured me that she will not try it again."

"That's nice," Cal responded, while thinking She'd damn well better not.

"She said she did it because she felt the gods would look kindly on her: sorta a life for a life. But now, because the gods saved her, she feels they want her to stay alive. In actuality, she believes the whole episode is her karma."

Like hell they saved her, Cal thought but didn't vocalize. In its place, he said, "I couldn't be happier, because we certainly need her." Cal studied Veena's face and wondered if she'd told Santana about the aggressive lovemaking episode or about the patient's disturbing agonal death throes, but her face appeared as inscrutably serene as usual. When Cal had spoken with the other principals the night before after returning from the ER, he hadn't mentioned it either-exactly why, he didn't know. His best guess was that he was embarrassed at having been so clearly taken advantage of by Veena's sexual aggression. Cal was accustomed to manipulating women, not vice versa. In regard to the kind of death the succinylcholine had apparently caused, which was far different from the peaceful paralysis that had been described to him and he'd relayed to the others, he was afraid any discussion might dampen general enthusiasm for the scheme.

Cal had then excused himself and left, despite being mildly concerned the women might take the opportunity to discuss him. But he didn't worry about it for long. Exiting the bungalow and running out through the front gate, he began his jog. Chanakyapuri was one of the few areas of the city other than the coastal ridge reserved forest where running was enjoyable. Unfortunately, he was later than usual, and the traffic was already heavy and increasing with every passing minute. The dust and pollution were already almost to midday levels. In response, he exited the main road in favor of backstreets. There the air was better, but not far from the clogged main road he ran into a large group of monkeys, which always scared him. Delhi monkeys were remarkably bold, at least from Cal's experience. It wasn't that he thought they would attack him en masse, but more because he worried they carried some exotic diseases that he might catch, especially if one bit him. That morning, as if sensing this unease, the animals chased after him, baring their yellow teeth, chattering, and screeching as if they were crazed.

Deciding that monkeys and pollution were more than enough reason to consider the jog that morning a bust, Cal abruptly switched directions, causing the monkeys to flee in panic. Like a horse intent on returning to the barn, Cal rapidly retraced his route back to the mansion. After being outside for less than a half-hour, he was happy to be inside and particularly happy to step into his shower. While he lathered and shaved, and despite the disappointing jogging experience, he thought of the morning in a positive light. The short conversation with Santana had significantly relieved a concern about Veena. The suicide gesture had scared him, and until Santana's reassurance to the contrary, he'd been worried she might try it again. Now he was confident that wouldn't happen, and by involving the concept of karma, Veena apparently now thought of what she'd done to Mrs. Hernandez as part of her fate, which boded well for the cooperation of the other nurses.

After enjoying a breakfast of ham and eggs prepared by the bungalow's chef, Cal headed toward the glass-enclosed conservatory at the back of the house. When they had moved into the house, the room had only chairs, but they had added a round table and used the space as their morning conference room.

When Cal walked in, the other three were already seated and their lively conversation trailed off. Cal took his usual chair, facing directly out into the garden with his back to the mansion's interior. The others had taken their usual chairs as well, suggesting all four to be creatures of habit. Santana was to Cal's right, Petra to his left, and Durell directly across. Each of their postures reflected to a degree their personality. With quiet confidence, Durell was slouching, cradling his chin in his hand with his elbow on the arm of the chair. He was a powerful-appearing, heavily muscled man with mahogany-colored skin and a dark pencil-line goatee and mustache. Petra was sitting bolt upright on the edge of her chair as if in grammar school with the need to impress the teacher

with the degree of her attention. She was a remarkably tall, handsome woman, high-colored and high-spirited. Santana was sitting back comfortably in her chair with her hands folded in her lap like the professional psychologist she was, waiting for the patient to begin speaking. She always appeared calm, with her emotions under strict control.

Cal opened the meeting with Veena's suicide attempt to be certain everyone was well informed. He had Santana relate what she had learned that morning when talking with Veena, particularly about Veena insisting she would not try it again and why. Cal admitted the episode had frightened him to the point he believed they needed a rapid exit strategy in place in case it was needed. "If she had succeeded in killing herself," Cal continued, "there would have been an investigation and an inquest, and any sort of investigation would have spelled big trouble for Nurses International."

"What exactly do you mean by exit strategy?" Petra questioned.

"Exactly what the phrase implies," Cal said. "I'm not talking about something philosophical here. I'm talking literally. In a worst-case scenario, such that if we have to get out of India at a moment's notice, all the details should be prearranged. There shouldn't be any need for improvisation, for there might not be time."

Petra and Santana nodded in agreement. Durell merely raised his eyebrows questioningly. "By land, sea, or air?" he asked.

"I'm open to suggestions," Cal responded. He looked at each in turn, settling on Petra, who was a stickler for this kind of detail.

"By air would be too difficult," she said. "Passport control at Gandhi International is too experienced. We'd have to pay off too many people, since we wouldn't know what time of day it might end up being. If we were trying to secretly escape, it would have to be by land."

"I agree," Durell said. He leaned forward, elbows on the table, hands working at each other. "I think we should plan to go northeast with a car or SUV that we buy expressly for this purpose and keep it gassed, packed with necessities, and ready to go. We could plan to cross the border into Nepal at a place we decide beforehand that is the best, although there really isn't a lot of choice. And finally, we should also put in the car an appropriate amount of cash for bribes. That's key."

"You mean buy a vehicle, prepare it, and then keep it out of sight?" Cal asked.

"Exactly," Durell responded. "Start it up once in a while but put it into that big garage on the grounds and leave it there."

Cal shrugged. He looked at each woman in turn to sense their reactions. No one spoke. Cal turned back to Durell. "Can I put you in charge of arranging what you are suggesting?"

"No problem," Durell said.

"Now let's turn to our new strategy. Have we gotten any feedback at all?"

"We most certainly have," Santana said. "I heard back from my contact at CNN in only a couple of hours. They had gone ahead and put the story on the air right after they got it just as I'd hoped. The response was terrific and apparently much more than they had expected, with a flood of e-mail from the word go. It was more than they've had on any story other than presidential primary politics for a week. They are dying for more."

Sitting back, Cal let a slight smile spread across his face. What he was hearing was the first good news their collective efforts had generated for the whole project.

"When I woke up this morning, there was another message from Rosalyn Beekman, my CNN contact. She said that all three networks' news shows expropriated the story to put together pieces on medical tourism in general. At the end of all three segments, the anchors left the question of the safety of surgery in India very much in question."

"Terrific," Cal exclaimed, lightly punching the surface of the table with his fist several times for emphasis. "It's music to my ears. It also brings up the question of when we should do it again. If CNN is, as Santana says, dying for more material, it seems to me we shouldn't deny them."

"I agree," Durell said. "No question. If the fish are biting, it's time to fish. And I have to tell you guys, Samira is ready. It hurt her feelings that Veena had been selected to be the first over her. She says she has a patient with some kind of heart history having surgery this morning who would be perfect."

Cal gave a quick chuckle. "And I was worried we'd have trouble getting the nurses to cooperate, and here they are spontaneously volunteering."

Turning from Durell, Cal glanced at Petra and Santana in turn. "What about you women? What are your thoughts about doing another? Last night when I found Veena had Oded, I never guessed I'd be asking whether we should do another tonight, but here I am."

"Rosalyn was emphatic about wanting more material," Santana said, looking across at Petra. "Since we know the news will be guaranteed to go right on the air, I'd have to vote yes."

"What's the chance Samira will have an overreaction like Veena?" Petra asked, staring back at Santana. "We don't want another suicide attempt."

"Certainly not Samira," Durell said. He was emphatic. "She might be Veena's age, her roommate, and her best friend, but personality-wise, they are two completely different people, which in some respects might be why they are tight, or at least used to be tight. Yesterday afternoon before Veena left to do her thing, she reamed Samira out for sharing her family secrets."

"Do you agree, Santana?" Petra asked.

"I do," Santana said. "Samira is very competitive, but she's not a leader. More important, she's more self-centered, and not so bottled up."

"Then I'll agree to it," Petra said.

"What about the event being in the same hospital two days in a row?" Durell asked. "Does anybody see that as a problem?"

"That's a good question," Petra said.

All eyes switched to Cal. He shrugged. "I don't think it matters. I was assured it would not be discoverable for a bunch of reasons. Second of all, the hospital authorities and their business backers are going to want to bury these deaths ASAP, excuse the pun, to avoid negative publicity as much as possible. India doesn't have a medical examiner system, but even if by some astronomically thin chance someone suspected foul play, and for another astronomically thin chance even thought of succinylcholine, the drug would be long gone and any residuals, or whatever they call it, would be explained away as coming from the anesthesia they'd had from surgery."

"Actually," Santana said, "two deaths in two days is an even bigger story. I think it helps our cause."

Nodding his head in agreement, Cal looked at both Petra and Durell. Both nodded.

"Wonderful," Cal said with a smile, placing both hands on the table. "It's wonderful to have unanimity. Let's make it happen." Then, looking at Durell, he added, "Then you'll give Samira the good news when she returns from work."

"It will be my pleasure," Durell responded.

Chapter 7

OCTOBER 15, 2007

MONDAY, 7:54 P.M.

LOS ANGELES, USA

(SIMULTANEOUS WITH THE TIME THE NURSES INTERNATIONAL MORNING MEETING IS BREAKING UP)

Neil McCulgan put down his pen to rub his eyes. The schedule he'd been working on was still unfinished. The software company whose program was supposed to do the schedule had recently changed hands, and without the original CEO's keeping everything under control, the software was getting things mixed up, ergo the need for Neil to painstakingly redo it by hand. He looked at his watch. It was already close to eight and he was supposed to have been off at seven, and he was exhausted.

The fact that he'd not managed to get the schedule completed was based on two things. The first was a major pileup on the 405 freeway causing several deaths and a number of very serious injuries, all of whom had begun to arrive in their respective ambulances less than a half-hour after Jennifer Hernandez had childishly stalked out of his office. All that took a number of hours to handle, meaning separating the dead from the living, stabilizing the most seriously injured and sending them up to the OR, and finally dealing appropriately with the less severely hurt by setting and casting broken bones and suturing lacerations.

The second reason the reworked schedule wasn't done was because he wasn't concentrating well. "Damn!" he shouted at the wall, then felt guilty and foolish. Spinning around in his chair, he looked out into the triage area. Two patients were looking in his direction with raised eyebrows. Embarrassed at his outburst, Neil got up from his chair, and after giving the two startled patients a reassuring wave, he closed the door and sat back down.

Neil couldn't concentrate because of Jennifer. Although he'd inevitably used what he called her puerile behavior as further justification for his decision not to go to India, he slowly began to admit that he'd handled the situation miserably. First off, the real reasons were simply more selfishly motivated. He eventually admitted that the excuse he'd given her-namely, the reworking of the ER schedule-had been a transparent lie. He should have been more up-front so that there could have been, at a minimum, an honest discussion. And finally, the part that made him feel most guilty was that the excuse he gave himself-that he would have been more receptive if the death involved her mother, not her grandmother-was also a lie. He was well aware that Jennifer's grandmother, for all intents and purposes, had been her mother.

At one point Neil called Jennifer's cell phone, but she didn't answer. He had no idea if it was because she noticed it was he who was calling or if she'd already departed, and there was no way to find out. He even thought, in a moment of irrationality, about running out to LAX to catch her before she did leave, but he dismissed the idea because he had no idea which airline she was taking. From having made travel arrangements to India five months ago, he knew there were multiple carriers flying from L.A. to New Delhi.

All afternoon Neil progressively chastised himself for having handled Jennifer so badly, to the point that he began to accuse himself of exhibiting the immature, selfish behavior he'd blamed on her. He had even gotten to the point of believing she'd acted entirely appropriately by walking out and not looking back. By then he had good reason to suspect that had she done otherwise, he probably would have dug in his heels and made an even bigger fool of himself.

Impulsively, Neil stood up, sending his desk chair rolling backward on its casters to collide with the door. Taking a fresh white coat from the hook behind the door, he pulled it on and went out to the central desk. He asked the first nurse he could corner if she knew whether Clarence Hodges had left. He was officially off duty the same time as Neil, but like Neil, he rarely left on time. Happily, Neil was told he was in one of the bays, sewing up a laceration. For Neil's benefit, the nurse pointed to the appropriate curtained area.

"Wow!" Neil exclaimed when he looked over Clarence's shoulder. Clarence was in the process of sewing a right ear back onto the side of a patient's head. He was doing a meticulous plastic repair with what looked like hundreds of tiny sutures of gossamer-like black silk thread. Neil had recruited Clarence. He had been a classmate of Neil's in high school. For college they had chosen rival schools, with Neil going to UCLA and Clarence to USC, but for medical school both had chosen UCLA. What made them special friends was their shared love of surfing. "That's quite a laceration!"

Clarence leaned back and stretched. "Bobby here and his skate-board had a little argument with a tree, and I think the tree won." Clarence picked up the edge of the drape and looked in at his patient. He was surprised to find him asleep. "My goodness, I guess I have been at this for a while."

"Why didn't you have one of the plastic-surgery boys come down and handle it?" Neil asked.

"Because of Bobby," Clarence said, as he got another stitch in the claws of his needle holder. "When I suggested that, he said he was going to leave, despite his ear hanging off by a few threads of tissue. He said he'd been here so long he wasn't going to wait. He wanted me to do it even though I told him I wasn't a plastic surgeon. He was persistent

and even stood up from the table as if he was heading for the door. So to make a long story short, that's why I'm doing it."

"Do you mind if I ask your opinion about something while you work?"

"Not at all. With Bobby sleeping, I could use the company. Of course, two seconds ago, I didn't know he was sleeping."

Neil rapidly told Jennifer's story, which Clarence listened to without comment while he continued to reattach Bobby's ear. "So that's it in a nutshell," Neil said when he'd finished.

"What do you want my opinion about? Whether I'd go to India to have a hip replacement: The answer is no."

"That's not the issue. The issue is how I handled Jennifer's request. I think I did a lousy job. What's your take?"

Clarence looked up into his friend's eyes. "Are you serious? How else should you have handled it?"

"I could have been more honest."

"In what regard? I mean, I can't imagine you want to go all the hell way over to India for someone's grandmother, do you? I mean, it's not like you could bring her back to life or anything."

"It's true I'm not wild about going all the way to India at the moment," Neil admitted.

"Well, there you go. You handled it just fine. It's her problem the way she responded. She shouldn't have walked away."

"You think so?" Neil asked. He was unconvinced. After explaining the episode to Clarence, he actually felt guiltier about his behavior, not less guilty.

"Wait a minute," Clarence said, holding up the suturing and staring back up at Neil. "I'm beginning to think there's something you're not telling me here. What's your relationship with this woman? Are you sweet on her or what? Are you guys dating?"

"Sort of," Neil admitted. "Actually, I'm not sure. It's like she's been holding me at arm's length. We have been getting together a lot, and it's wonderful. We never run out of things to talk about, and she's been really open with me, telling me things she's never told anyone else. I know that for a fact."

"Have you guys ever hooked up?"

"No, but it's not for not trying. I mean, we tried once, but it was awkward. It's kind of strange. We can be talking about the most intimate things, and as soon as I try to move in on her, wham! This wall comes up."

"That doesn't sound good."

"I know, but on the other hand she's really smart, and she works and studies her butt off, and she's terrific to be with. I've never been with a girl quite like her."

"If she's who I think she is, she's also a piece of ass."

"I can't deny that. She caught my eye the first time I saw her as a first-year med student."

"Okay," Clarence said. "This all changes everything. What I'm hearing is you love this woman."

"Let's just say I'm interested, but since she's got some baggage, there's more that I've got to learn."

"Are you thinking about chasing after her to India? Is that what I'm hearing you want my opinion on?"

"It is. The one thing I do know about her with absolute certainty is, she's headstrong. She makes up her mind about things instantaneously and then holds on to her decision like a dog with a bone. At the moment she's royally pissed at me, and I can understand why. She took me into her confidence, and now that she's asked me to support her, I, in a sense, confirmed her worst fear by not doing so. If I don't go over there I have to kiss good-bye any chance of learning anything more about her."

"Then do it! That's my advice. Handling the arrangements for the grandmother's body will probably take all of a half-hour, and it's over. Then you guys can make up. That way you won't be burning bridges over this affair."

"So you think I should go?"

"Absolutely. And you told me you found India fun, so you can kill two birds with one stone."

"I told you it was interesting."

"Interesting or fun, what's the difference? As far as your responsibilities here are

concerned, don't worry about it."

"I do have the next four days off."

"See what I mean. It was meant to happen. Go! As far as your obligations here are concerned, after your four days, don't worry about it. I owe you. I'll cover for you, and when I can't, I'll see that someone else does."

"I'll certainly need more than four days. The travel alone takes four days."

"Don't worry about it. Okay? I said I'd cover. Do you know where she's staying?"

"I do."

"That's all you need. When will you leave?"

"Tomorrow, I guess," Neil said, wondering if he'd allowed his friend to talk him into something that might end up being more complicated and more stressful than he'd anticipated.

If he only knew ...

Chapter 8

OCTOBER 16, 2007

TUESDAY, 7:45 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

By reflex Samira Patel smiled coyly at the two tall Sikh doormen at the Queen Victoria Hospital's front entrance. She was dressed in her nurse's uniform, just as Veena had been the night before. They did not return her flirtatiousness. But there was no doubt they recognized her. Each silently reached out and pulled open his respective door and, with a bow, allowed her to enter.

Durell had coached her for several hours that afternoon before Samira had set out on her mission, which had included what to do once she was inside the hospital. Despite her excitement, she followed the suggestions to the letter. She marched across the lobby, avoiding eye contact with anyone. Instead of the elevator, she took the stairs up to the second floor, where the library was located. After turning on the lights, she got down from the shelves several orthopedic books and spread them out on one of the tables, even opening one to the section on knee replacement, which was the procedure her

patient, Herbert Benfatti, had had that morning. All this was Durell's idea. He wanted her to have a clear, confirmable explanation for being at the hospital after hours if one of the more senior nurses questioned it.

Once the library was prepared to her liking and she'd downloaded Benfatti's chart from the library's workstation onto a USB storage device, she returned to the stairwell and climbed up to the fifth floor, where the OR suite was located. By now her excitement had built to the point of true anxiety, even more than she had expected, and it caused her to question why she'd been so eager to volunteer. At the same time, she knew exactly why she'd volunteered. Although Veena Chandra had been her best friend since they'd met each other in the third grade, Samira had always felt inferior. The problem was that Samira envied Veena's beauty, which Samira knew she could not compete against, ergo her wish to compete in every other way. Samira was convinced Veena's hair was darker and shinier than hers, and Veena's skin more golden, her nose smaller and shapelier.

Yet despite this competitiveness, about which Veena was totally unaware, the girls had developed a keen friendship based on the shared dream of someday emigrating to America. Like their other friends at school, both had had early access to the Internet, which Samira had availed herself of much more than Veena but which had provided both girls an oculus to the West and an introduction to the idea of personal freedom. By the time they'd reached their teenage years, they'd become inseparable and shared their secrets, which for Veena included abuse by her father, something she'd never shared with anyone else for fear of bringing shame to her family. Samira's secret, sharply contrasting with Veena's, was that she was fascinated by pornographic websites, and consequently sex, finding it hard to think of anything else by its denial. She was dying to experience sex herself and felt like a caged animal, especially because of her strict Muslim upbringing. Ultimately, what cemented the relationship between the two young women was their willingness to cover for each other. Each would tell her parents she was sleeping at the other's home, enabling them to go to Western-style clubs and stay out all night. Instead of embracing the traditional Indian karmic values of passivity, obedience, and acceptance of life's difficulties based on expectations of reward in the next life, both Samira and Veena progressively wanted the rewards in this life, not the next.

Yesterday, when Samira heard that Veena had been selected as the first of the nurses to carry out the new strategy, she'd been immediately jealous. That was why she'd acted as she had, volunteering for the next task with the claim she'd do it better and without hesitation. The reason she felt so confident was that there was one arena in which she had made more progress than her friend, and that was in the degree to which she'd abandoned the old culture of India and embraced the new culture of the West. Her affair with Durell was clear evidence.

With a trembling hand, Samira pushed open the stairwell door on the fifth floor. It was

relatively dark. For a few seconds, Samira merely listened. She heard no sounds except the constant omnipresent low hum of the HVAC machinery. She stepped out into the hallway and allowed the door to close behind her.

Confident she was alone, Samira walked in the direction of the operating suite while trying to keep the sound of her heels striking the composite floor to a minimum. The lighting was dim but adequate. Passing through the outer double doors, she made certain the surgical lounge was empty. She knew that it was occasionally used during the evening, and that the night-shift staff used it to take breaks and catch some TV, even though officially it was off-limits. She moved on to the double doors to the OR suite itself and cracked them. Unfortunately, the hinges complained with a screeching noise, making Samira cringe. She could feel her heart throbbing in her chest and could hear it in her ears. After pausing for a few seconds to check for any kind of response to the sound of the doors, Samira stepped into the operating suite itself. When the same screech occurred as the door closed, she cringed again. But the earlier tomblike silence immediately descended like a heavy blanket.

Samira was eager to get this portion of the task over with. She could now feel perspiration on her face despite the OR's being over-air-conditioned. She was not fond of feeling anxious, and because of the long-term duplicitous life she'd led as a teenager with her parents, she'd felt it all too often.

Once in the OR and confident she was alone, Samira made quick work of getting the syringe full of succinylcholine. The only potential problem was that in her haste she nearly dropped the glass bottle containing the paralyzing drug. If it had broken, hitting against the hard floor, it would have been a calamity, since she would have hesitated cleaning it up. Each sliver of glass would have been the equivalent of a curare poison dart in the jungles of Peru. It wasn't lost on her how ironic it would be if she'd end up being found dead in the OR in the morning.

It was with great relief that Samira retraced her steps back to the stairwell. With this portion of the assignment out of the way, she thought she was home free, but little did she know.

Descending two floors, she checked the time. It was a tad past eight. Her only concern at that point was Mrs. Benfatti, whom she had met that afternoon. Would she still be visiting? On the positive side, it was the night of Herbert Benfatti's surgery, and the chances were he was still feeling the results of the anesthesia, meaning he'd probably be seriously sleepy or sleeping. The only way to find out was to check.

Opening the third-floor stairway door, Samira glanced up and down the corridor. Two nurses could be seen in the brightly lit nurses' station, which meant the other two were

either off in patient rooms or taking a break. There was no way Samira could know.

With her anxieties again mounting, she told herself it was now or never. Taking a deep breath, she stepped out into the hall and headed toward Mr. Benfatti's room. All went well until she arrived at the man's door, which was open about six inches. Eager at that point to get the whole thing over with, Samira raised her hand to knock when she found her hand poised in midair. To her utter shock, the door had been pulled away the instant Samira had expected to make contact with its surface. Reflexively, Samira let out a yelp of surprise as she was unexpectedly confronted by one of the evening nurses, whom Samira knew only by her first name. It was the remarkably obese and brusque Charu, and she completely filled the doorway.

In contrast to Samira's reaction of surprise, Charu acted irritated that someone was in her way. She looked Samira up and down as if evaluating her and said, in not too friendly a manner, "What are you doing here? You work days."

Charu and Samira knew each other only from nurses' report during the shift change when the day nurses communicated to the evening nurses each patient's status and specific needs.

"I just wanted to check on my patient," Samira said, her voice more hesitant than she would have preferred. "I've been in the library studying up on knee-replacement surgery."

"Really?" Charu questioned, with a tone that suggested doubt.

"Really," Samira echoed, trying to sound forceful.

Charu eyed Samira with a look of disbelief but didn't voice it. Instead, she added, "Mrs. Benfatti is visiting."

"Will she be leaving soon? I wanted to ask Mr. Benfatti a few questions about symptoms."

Charu merely shrugged before pushing past Samira.

Samira watched her as she headed in the direction of the desk. Samira was in a quandary about what to do. She couldn't hang around the floor waiting for Mrs. Benfatti to leave, yet if she returned to the library, she wouldn't know when the wife departed. On top of that, she wondered if running into Charu meant she should abort the effort altogether. Of course, the trouble with doing that was that it might be a week before she had another American patient with some kind of history of heart trouble who would make an appropriate target. By then the benefits of competing with Veena probably wouldn't

accrue.

Samira was still debating the issue when she was surprised yet again. This time it was Mrs. Lucinda Benfatti, who was a moderately tall, heavysset woman in her mid-fifties with tightly permed hair. Having met Samira that day, she recognized her immediately. "My word, you do put in a long day."

"Sometimes," Samira stammered. Her mission during which she was to avoid being seen was devolving into a bad joke.

"What time do you work until?"

"It varies," Samira lied. "But I'll be heading home shortly. How is the patient doing? I wanted to stop by and check."

"Well, aren't you a dear! He's doing reasonably well, but he's not good with pain, and he's having a lot of pain. The nurse who was just in here gave him an additional pain shot. I hope it works. Why don't you go in and say hello. I'm sure he'd be glad to see you."

"I'm not sure that's appropriate, since he just had a pain shot. I don't want to bother him."

"It'll be no bother. Come on!" Mrs. Benfatti took Samira by the elbow and walked her into her husband's room. The lights had been dimmed, but the overall level of illumination was reasonably bright, since the large, flat-screen TV was on and tuned to the BBC. Mr. Benfatti was propped up in a semi-recumbent position. His left leg was encased in a device that was slowly but constantly flexing the knee joint thirty degrees several times a minute.

"Herbert, dear," Mrs. Benfatti called out over the sound of the TV. "Look who's here."

Mr. Benfatti lowered the TV's volume with the remote and looked over at Samira. He recognized her and, like his wife, commented on the impressive length of Samira's workday.

Before Samira could comment, Mrs. Benfatti intervened. "I don't know about the rest of you people, but I'm exhausted. I'm going back to the hotel and collapse. Good night again, dear," she said, kissing Herbert's broad forehead. "Hope you sleep well."

Mr. Benfatti's right hand waved weakly. His left hand, with the IV going into his arm remained perfectly still. Mrs. Benfatti said good-bye to Samira and departed.

Samira found herself in an awkward predicament. She wasn't interested in getting into a

conversation with the man if she was going to go through with her plan, yet she couldn't just stand there. Plus, having run into Mrs. Benfatti, was there more reason to cancel? The only thing that was for certain was what she'd thought was going to be so simple was turning out to be anything but. Unable to make up her mind, Samira just dumbly remained rooted to her spot.

Mr. Benfatti waited for a moment before inquiring: "Is there something I can do for you, like run down to the kitchen and rustle you up a snack?" He chuckled briefly at his own attempt at humor.

"How is your knee feeling?" Samira questioned, while she tried to organize her thoughts.

"Oh, great," Mr. Benfatti scoffed. "I'm ready to go for a jog."

Unconsciously, Samira's hand slipped into her pocket, and her fingers encountered the full syringe. With a start, she was reminded why she was there.

While Mr. Benfatti carried on about the details of the pain he'd been suffering, Samira struggled with what to do. Recognizing there was no rational way to make a decision short of the crystal ball she didn't have, she opted for the more simple choice of acknowledging her impetuosity and just proceeding as planned. The deciding factor was the realization that Mr. Benfatti would not be discovered for hours maybe, since his wife had just left and the nurse had just given him a shot. What that meant was that Samira would have lots of time to be far from the scene when he was discovered. She pulled the syringe from its hiding place. Using her teeth to remove the needle cap, she reached for the IV port below the millepore filter.

Mr. Benfatti had seen Samira suddenly approach the bed, had caught sight of the syringe, and had stopped his diatribe about pain. "What's this?" he questioned. When Samira ignored him and raised the needle up to the IV port to inject, he reached out with his right hand and grasped Samira's right wrist. In the next instant, their eyes locked. "What am I getting?"

"It's something for your pain," Samira nervously improvised. The fact that Mr. Benfatti was holding her terrified her. For a second, she irrationally worried that what she was about to give Mr. Benfatti would pass into her from the contact.

"I just got a pain shot two seconds ago. Isn't this overdoing it?"

"The doctor ordered another. This is more, to get you to sleep longer."

"Really?"

"Really," Samira repeated, reminding her of the unpleasant conversation she'd just had with Charu. She looked down at Mr. Benfatti tightly gripping her wrist. The man was strong, and although she wasn't yet experiencing pain, it was close. He was restricting her blood flow.

"Is the doctor here?"

"No, he's gone for the day. He called this in."

Mr. Benfatti maintained his grip for several more seconds and then suddenly released it.

Samira let out a silent sigh of relief. The very tips of her fingers had begun to tingle. Without wasting another moment, she struggled to get the needle inside the port, being especially careful in her haste not to prick herself. With succinylcholine, even a small amount could create problems. Without delay, Samira emptied the syringe. A second later a cry began to issue from Mr. Benfatti's lips, causing Samira to clamp a free hand over the man's mouth.

Mr. Benfatti responded by reaching for the nurses' call button clasped to the edge of his pillow, but Samira was able to yank it out of reach with the hand holding the syringe. Almost immediately, she felt the resistance she'd had against her hand cupped over the man's mouth melt away. Taking her hand away, Samira noticed a kind of wriggling under the man's skin, as if suddenly his face had been infiltrated by worms. At the same time, his arms and even his free leg began to briefly and uncontrollably jerk. The next second, the twitching stopped. In its place was a darkening of his skin that was particularly apparent due to the white light from the TV. It had started slowly, then picked up speed until all of Mr. Benfatti's exposed skin was an ominous dark purple.

Although Samira had purposely avoided looking into the man's eyes while he'd gone through his rapid death throes, she did now. The lids were only half open and the pupils blank. Backing up toward the door, Samira collided with a chair and grabbed it to keep it from falling over. The last thing she wanted was for someone to appear, questioning a crashing noise. Taking one last look at Benfatti from the doorway, Samira was momentarily hypnotized by the fact that the man's leg was still rhythmically being mechanically flexed and extended as if he were still alive.

Turning around, Samira fled from the room but then forced herself to slow to a walk by sheer will to keep from attracting attention. Maintaining her eye on the nurses' station, where she could see all four nurses, Samira made her way to the stairwell. Only when she was inside did she allow herself to breathe, surprised that she'd been holding her breath. She'd been totally unaware.

After picking up the books and turning out the light in the library, Samira descended to the lobby floor. She appreciated that the lobby was empty and appreciated even more that the doormen had gone off duty. Out on the street Samira caught an auto rickshaw, and as they pulled away, she glanced back at the Queen Victoria Hospital. It looked dark, shadowy, and, most important, quiet.

During the ride home, Samira felt progressively better at what she had accomplished, and the fear, anxiety, and indecision she had experienced rapidly faded into the background. As the auto rickshaw reached the bungalow's driveway, it seemed to her that such problems were mere blips on the radar screen.

"I have to leave you here," the driver said in Hindi, as he pulled to a halt.

"I don't want to get out here. Take me up to the door!"

The driver's eyes nervously flashed in the darkness as he looked back at Samira. He was clearly afraid. "But the owner of such a house will be angry, and he might call the police and the police will demand money."

"I live here," Samira snapped, followed by choice Internet-learned expletives. "If you don't take me, you won't be paid."

"I chose not to be paid. The police will demand ten times as much."

With a few more appropriate words, Samira climbed from the three-wheeled scooter, and without looking back started hiking down the drive. In the background she heard a burst of equivalent profanity before the auto rickshaw noisily powered off into the night. As she walked, Samira mulled over how she was going to describe her experience taking care of the American. It didn't take her but a moment to decide to leave out the minor concerns and concentrate on the success: Mr. Benfatti had been taken care of. That was the important thing. She surely wasn't going to complain like Veena had.

Entering the house, she found everyone, all four officers and all eleven other nurses, in the formal living room watching an old DVD called *Animal House*. The moment she walked into the room, Cal paused the movie. Everyone looked at her expectantly.

"Well?" Cal questioned. Samira was enjoying teasing the group. She'd taken an apple and sat down as if to watch the movie without providing a report.

"Well what?" Samira questioned, extending the ploy.

"Don't make us beg!" Durell threatened.

"Oh, you must mean what happened to Mr. Benfatti."

"Samira," Durell playfully warned.

"Everything went fine, exactly as you all suggested it would, but then again, I didn't expect anything different."

"You weren't scared?" Raj asked. "Veena said she was scared." Raj was the only male nurse. Despite his bodybuilder appearance, his voice was soft, almost feminine.

"Not in the slightest," Samira said, although while she spoke she remembered how she'd felt when Benfatti was gripping her arm hard enough to hinder the blood flow.

"Raj has volunteered for tomorrow night," Cal explained. "He's got a perfect patient scheduled for surgery in the morning."

Samira turned to him. He was a handsome man. In the evenings he wore his tie shirts a size too small to emphasize his impressive physique. "Don't worry. You'll do fine," Samira assured him. "The succinylcholine works literally in seconds."

"Veena said her patient's face twitched all over the place," Raj commented with a concerned expression. "She said it was horrid."

"There were some fasciculations, but they were over practically before they began."

"Veena said her patient turned purple."

"That did happen, but you shouldn't be standing around admiring your handiwork."

Some of the nurses laughed. Cal, Petra, and Santana stayed serious.

"What about Benfatti's computerized medical record?" Santana asked. Since Samira hadn't yet mentioned it, Santana was afraid she'd forgotten. She needed the history to make the story more personal for TV.

By leaning back against the couch and straightening her body out, Samira was able to reach into her pocket and pull out the USB storage device, similar to the one Veena had provided Cal with the evening before. She then flipped it in Santana's direction.

Santana snatched the storage device out of the air like a hockey goalie, hefted it as if she could tell whether or not it contained the data, then stood up. "I want to get this story filed with CNN. I've already given them a teaser about it, and they are waiting anxiously. My contact assures me it's going right out on the air." While the people who had been

sitting next to her on the couch raised their legs, Santana worked her way from behind the coffee table and started for her office.

"I do have one suggestion," Samira offered after Santana had departed. "I think we should get our own succinylcholine. Sneaking into the OR is the weakest link in the plan. It's the only place in the hospital where we don't belong, and if any of us were to be discovered, there would be no way for us to explain."

"How easy would it be for us to get the drug?" Durell asked.

"With money, it's easy to get any drug in India," Samira said.

"It sounds like a no-brainer to me," Petra said to Cal.

Cal nodded in agreement and looked over at Durell. "See what you can do!"

"No problem," Durell said.

Cal couldn't have been more pleased. The new strategy was working, and everyone was on board, even offering suggestions. He couldn't help thinking that starting the scheme with Veena had been brilliant, despite the suicide scare. Just a few days before, he'd been afraid to talk with Raymond Housman, but now Cal couldn't wait. Nurses International was beginning to pay off, which he couldn't have been more pleased about, even if it wasn't in the way he'd expected. But who cared, Cal thought. It was the results that counted, not the method.

"Hey, who wants to see more of the movie?" Cal called out, waving the remote above his head.

## Chapter 9

OCTOBER 16, 2007

TUESDAY, 11:02 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

The wheels of the wide-body jet hit hard as they touched down on the tarmac of the Indira Gandhi International Airport and jolted Jennifer awake. She'd been awakened twenty minutes earlier by one of the cabin attendants to raise the back of her seat as the plane had started its initial descent, but she'd fallen back asleep. The cruel irony was that during most of the final leg, she'd not been able to sleep until the last hour.

Pressing her nose against the window, Jennifer tried to appreciate her first images of India. She could see little more than the runway lights streaking by as the powerful engines reversed. What surprised her was what looked like fog obscuring the view toward the terminal. All she could see were hazy, individually illuminated airplane tails rising up out of a general gloom. The terminal itself was a mere smudge of light. Raising her eyes, she saw a nearly full moon in the apex of a dark gray sky with no stars.

Jennifer started arranging her things. Lucky for her, the neighboring seat had been vacant, and she'd taken full advantage with the surgery book, the India guidebook, and the novel she'd brought for the flight-or, more accurately, the three flights. Her itinerary required two stops, which she'd actually appreciated as an opportunity to stretch her legs and walk, but only one change of aircraft.

By the time the big plane had nosed into the gate, and the seat-belt sign had gone off, Jennifer had her carry-on items packed away in her roll-on but then had to wait while others closer to the exit slowly filed out. Everyone looked as she felt: exhausted, yet having landed in a strange and exotic country, she could feel herself enjoying a second, or maybe a third or fourth, wind. Despite the fact that she was coming to deal with her beloved grandmother's death, she couldn't help but feel a certain excitement as well as nervousness.

The flights themselves, although remarkably long, had been endurable. And contrary to her initial worry that their duration might give her too much free time to obsess about the loss of her closest friend, it seemed to have been the opposite. To some degree, the forced solitary time had allowed her to come to terms with the loss by tapping into one of the lessons she'd learned from studying medicine: that death was very much a part of life, and its existence was one of the things that makes life so special. Jennifer wasn't going to miss her grandmother any less, but her loss wasn't going to paralyze her.

Once off the plane, Jennifer walked through the mildly dilapidated and dingy terminal building, finally appreciating that she was truly in India. On the plane everyone had been in Western clothes. Now she started to see bright-colored saris and equally bright-colored outfits on women she would later learn were called salwar-kameezes. On men she saw long tunics called dhotis over either voluminous lungis or pajamas, which were loose pants snugged at the ankles.

With some concern that she might face a problem, Jennifer approached her first potential hurdle: passport control. She couldn't help but notice that the lines were long and moving slowly for the few booths occupied by border agents both for citizens and for tourists. On the other hand, the line in front of the diplomatic booth was completely free. Its occupants were either chatting or reading newspapers. With little confidence in bureaucracy in general, and India's in particular, thanks to what she'd recently read in the

guidebook, Jennifer fully expected to have a problem because she was not carrying a visa, even though the airline had been so apprised. It all depended on Mrs. Kashmiri Varini and whether she'd made the call she promised and whether she had spoken to the right people.

"Excuse me," Jennifer had to call out at the booth's window to get attention. Conversations stopped and newspapers were lowered. The rather large group manning the diplomatic line, in sharp contrast to the other booths, which were occupied by single agents, all stared blankly at Jennifer as if shocked that they had business. All the agents were wearing saggy brown uniforms, and although the clothes were not obviously soiled, everybody appeared mildly disheveled.

As directed, Jennifer handed over her passport and began to explain the situation, when the border agent slid back the passport, and without speaking motioned for Jennifer to use one of the other lines.

"I was specifically told to come to the diplomatic window," Jennifer explained. Her heart sank as she began to worry about possibly not getting into the country after such a long trip. Hurriedly, she related that she'd been instructed that a visa would be waiting for her specifically at the diplomatic window.

Still without speaking a word to Jennifer, the border agent picked up his phone. Even from where she was standing outside the booth, she could hear some shouting on the other end of the phone line. A minute later, she watched as the agent opened a drawer beneath the countertop he was sitting at and extracted some papers. He then motioned for Jennifer to hand back her passport, which Jennifer was happy to do. The agent then glued into it what she assumed was a visa, initialed it, and then stamped it. Only then did he slide it back out to Jennifer while motioning for her to pass. With relief at being allowed to enter the county after fearing for the worst and surprised at not having to pay for the visa, Jennifer grabbed her roll-on and quickly moved on in case they changed their minds. It was curious the episode had happened without the agent's speaking one word to her, which reminded her why she disliked bureaucracy.

Next was baggage, which surprisingly turned out to be more efficient than it was at JFK. By the time Jennifer had located the correct carousel, her wheeled bag was there, having already made several circuits.

The customs agents appeared even more ruffled than the passport people, and even less engaged. They all were sitting on the edges of the long countertops that had been built to facilitate opening and examining luggage, but no one was doing either. Dutifully, Jennifer slowed, but they merely waved her on.

Jennifer then pushed through the customs security doors and entered the terminal's main arrival area. Immediately, she had a presage of one of India's main characteristics: an impressive population. The place was mobbed. Although the arrivals part of the terminal had been crowded thanks to multiple international flights landing almost simultaneously, it was nothing like the rest of the terminal. Just beyond the doors was a thirty-foot-wide upward-sloping ramp more than eighty feet in length and lined with a metal handrail. Pressed against the handrails and pancaked against one another like sardines were hordes of expectant people, most holding up crude signs. About half the crowd was in Western dress, including a large number outfitted in fancy uniforms with visored hats sporting hotel insignias.

Jennifer stopped in her tracks, taken aback by this new quandary. Having been told she would be met by an Amal Palace Hotel employee holding up her name, she'd not concerned herself with this aspect of the journey. Clearly, that had not been a wise move. From her vantage point there could have been thousands of signs and even more people.

Never happy to be the center of attention, Jennifer nonetheless tried to make herself apparent as she gradually made her way up the incline. As she vainly looked for her name, she invariably briefly locked eyes with strangers, each of whom appeared to be more foreign and exotic than the next. As a young single woman with essentially no travel experience, it was intimidating, even a little scary, especially with no police or other authorities in sight.

Just stay cool, Jennifer silently advised herself, hoping at any second to hear her name being called out over the din. Unfortunately or fortunately, Jennifer was not sure whether anyone had accosted her by the time she reached the top of the ramp. Unwilling to press into the mob, she turned around and as slowly as she'd risen up the incline, she now descended. No one had called out to her by the time she reached the exit doors, or if they had, she hadn't heard it.

With the idea of returning inside to see if there was any kind of information available for hotels, the doors burst open and out came a youthful man in a porter's uniform that was a step down in appearance from those worn by the custom men. He looked more like a student than a professional porter, and the uniform was not only tattered but also much too big. He was pushing a four-wheeled cart loaded with luggage. As he came through the doors, he had built up speed to get up the incline. As a consequence, he almost ran into Jennifer.

"I beg your pardon," the porter exclaimed, catching sight of Jennifer and with some difficulty pulling his cart to a stop.

Jennifer stepped aside. "It's my fault. I shouldn't be trying to enter an exit. Can you tell

me if there's an information booth around? Someone from my hotel was supposed to be meeting me, but I don't know where."

"What hotel?"

"The Amal Palace."

The porter whistled. "If someone was supposed to pick you up from the Amal, they will be here no doubt whatsoever."

"But where?"

"Go up to the top of the ramp and turn right. They'll be a number of them for sure in that general area. They'll all be in dark blue uniforms."

Jennifer thanked the man and headed back up the ramp. Although she still felt mildly reluctant to push into the crowd, she did so, and as the porter promised, she immediately found the Amal greeters in their highly pressed sartorial splendor. Although Jennifer thought it odd they didn't make themselves more apparent, she now confronted the man with her name on his chalk board. He introduced himself as Nitin and took her two pieces of luggage. He also called Rajiv, who was to be her driver, on his cell phone before ushering Jennifer out of the terminal. As they walked, he kept up a friendly banter.

When Jennifer and Nitin got outside and were standing on the curb waiting for Rajiv to bring the car around, Jennifer again noted the heavy foglike haze that blanketed the area and hung heavy halos around the airport's streetlamps and the headlights of cars. It was exactly as she'd seen from the plane, but now with the addition of an acrid smell.

"Is this haze typical?" she asked Nitin, while she wrinkled her nose.

"Oh, yes," Nitin said. "At least at this time of year."

"What time of year is it not around?"

"During monsoon."

"Is that it?"

"That's it."

"What causes it?"

"Dust and pollution, I'm afraid. We have eleven and a half million people in Delhi now, more or less officially, with more people moving into Delhi every day than are born here. Unofficially, I think it's more like fourteen million. It's a mass migration from the countryside, which is straining everything, and causing increased traffic. The smog is from exhaust and dust from the streets mostly, but the factories here in the outskirts add to it, too."

Jennifer was horrified but didn't comment. She thought L.A. was bad in September, but Delhi made L.A. seem like springtime in an Alpine pasture.

"Here comes Rajiv," Nitin said as an ultra-shiny black Ford Explorer with darkly tinted windows pulled up to the curb. Rajiv leaped from the driver's seat, came around the vehicle, and greeted Jennifer in the typical Hindu fashion of pressing his palms together, bowing over them, and saying "namasté." He was attired in a splendid, spotlessly clean, freshly pressed white uniform complete with white gloves and a white visored cap. While he opened the rear door for Jennifer, Nitin loaded her two bags in the back. A moment later, she and Rajiv were on their way into New Delhi.

Passing the first car heading in the opposite direction took Jennifer by complete surprise. Although the Explorer's steering wheel was on the right, the implication hadn't dawned on her. When the headlights of the approaching car appeared out of the gloom and headed for them, she assumed they would pass on the right, but as the vehicles sped closer together, the oncoming car did not move to Jennifer's right. On the contrary, it appeared to be drifting to the left. The moment the two cars passed, Jennifer had to suppress a scream, expecting they were about to collide head-on. It was only then that she figured it out. In India, like in Great Britain, autos kept to the left and passed on the right.

With her heart thumping in her chest, Jennifer sat back. She was ashamed of her travel naïveté. To calm down, she used the cold towel Rajiv had given her to mop her brow and took a sip from the iced bottle of water he had provided. Meanwhile, she stared out the window in amazement about what she was seeing.

Once they had reached the main highway from the airport access road, their progress slowed to a crawl. Despite being after midnight, the road was choked in both directions with all manner of vehicles, but mostly trucks, every one of them overloaded in the extreme. Over all hung a choking layer of both exhaust fumes and dust plus the din of unmuffled engines and each vehicle's horn sounding every few seconds for no reason other than the mere whim of the driver.

As Jennifer looked out on the scene, she found herself shaking her head in disbelief. It was like a wild dream, and if this was the way traffic was at midnight, she couldn't even

conceive of what it was going to be like during the day.

The driver spoke reasonable English and was more than willing to play tour guide as they worked their way into the city. Jennifer peppered him with questions, particularly when he turned off the main road and entered the residential section of Chanakyapuri. Here at least there were no trucks or buses and the traffic moved more freely. Jennifer noted block after block of relatively similar huge white mansions, which appeared to be mildly dilapidated but still impressive. She asked about them.

"They are British Raj-era bungalows," the driver said. "They were for the British diplomats and are still used by some diplomats." Soon the driver was pointing out the various foreign embassies, for which he seemed proud. He pointed out the American embassy, which looked rather ugly to Jennifer when compared with those of many of the other countries. Its main characteristic was that it was large. Jennifer turned as it passed by on her left to get a better view. She imagined she'd probably have to make a visit for help dealing with her grandmother's remains.

Next the driver pointed out the Indian government buildings, which were stunningly impressive. He said they had been designed by a famous English architect, whom Jennifer had never heard of. A few minutes later they reached the hotel and pulled up its ramp to the front entrance. At first she was disappointed. The structure was merely a modern high-rise that could have been anywhere in the world. She'd expected something more typically Indian.

But inside it was another story. To her surprise, the hotel's public spaces were buzzing with activity despite the hour, and Jennifer had to wait in line to check in. Actually, it wasn't a line per se but a comfortable chair where she was offered refreshments and given a chance to gaze around the lobby area. Instantly, Jennifer could see why the porter at the airport had responded as he had when she'd named where she was to stay. Jennifer had not stayed in many hotels in her life and certainly never in one like the Amal Palace. It was, in her own words, sumptuous, even decadent.

Twenty minutes later the formally dressed guest manager who'd shown her to her room on the ninth floor backed out and closed the door behind him. En route to the room he had described the hotel's facilities and services, which included a fully staffed twenty-four-hour spa/exercise facility with an outdoor Olympic-size pool. Jennifer decided that she was going to make an effort to enjoy her stay at least a little, as Neil had suggested. Briefly thinking about Neil raised her hackles, so she put him out of her mind.

After fastening the safety lock on the door, Jennifer opened her bags, unpacked, and took a long, hot shower. Once out of the shower, she puzzled over what to do. Although she knew she must be exhausted, the excitement of the arrival and the knowledge it was

midday in L.A. had given her yet another wind. She knew that if she tried to sleep she'd toss and turn and become frustrated. Instead, she donned one of the luxurious Turkish robes hanging from behind the bathroom door, turned down the comforter in the expansive king-size bed, propped herself up with a clutch of down pillows, and turned on the impressive flat-screen TV with its remote. She had no idea what she would find on the TV, but she didn't care. The idea was to relax and fool her body into thinking it was time to sleep.

What she did find was a lot more English-speaking channels than she expected, so channel surfing was quite entertaining. When she stumbled on the BBC she almost stopped to actually watch the news. But finding it difficult to concentrate, she moved on and soon found CNN. Surprised to find an American cable network, she watched it for a while, since she didn't recognize the news anchors. After fifteen minutes had gone by and she was about to move on, the female anchor caught her attention by beginning a piece on medical tourism similar to the one that Jennifer had heard while waiting in the UCLA Medical Center's surgical lounge. Wondering if her grandmother's name would again be mentioned, she listened carefully. But her grandmother was not part of the segment. It was another patient's name, but it was the same hospital, the Queen Victoria.

Mesmerized, Jennifer sat up straighter as the news anchor continued. "The Indian government's claims that their surgical results are as good or better than those anywhere in the West received another blow last night when a Mr. Herbert Benfatti of Baltimore, Maryland, as we mentioned, passed away with a heart attack slightly after nine p.m. New Delhi time. This tragic result happened after the gentleman had had an uncomplicated knee replacement some twelve hours earlier. Although Mr. Benfatti had had a history of an arrhythmia, he'd been in good health and had even had a normal angiogram in the past month in preparation for his surgery. Our sources tell us that such a death is not an infrequent phenomenon in private Indian hospitals. It's just that the Indian authorities have managed to keep a lid on such information leaking out. Our sources tell us further that they plan on continuing to report future as well as past deaths so prospective patients can have the information they need to make informed choices of whether or not they want to take such risk merely to save a few dollars. CNN, of course, will bring such information forward the moment it is available. Now let's turn to . . ."

Jennifer's first reaction was sympathy for the Benfatti family and the hope they hadn't had to hear the tragic news from the TV as she did. It also made her wonder about the hospital. Two unexpected deaths from elective surgery two nights in a row was definitely excessive and, as such, most likely preventable, and thereby more poignant. She also found herself wondering if Mr. Benfatti was married, and if he was whether Mrs. Benfatti was in India, and if so, whether she was staying there at the same hotel. It was Jennifer's thought that if there was a Mrs. Benfatti it might be nice for Jennifer to convey her sympathies in person if she could marshal the nerve. The last thing Jennifer

wanted to do was bother whoever was the next of kin, yet because of her ongoing experience with her grandmother's death, she thought she could commiserate better than anyone.

## Chapter 10

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 8:31 A .M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Jennifer climbed from the black Mercedes sedan that the Queen Victoria Hospital had sent to fetch her from the Amal Palace Hotel. The outdoor temperature was warm but not hot. The anemic morning sun was working hard to penetrate the haze, and it reflected only weakly off the hospital's mirror-like façade. Jennifer didn't even need to shelter her eyes as she examined the building. It was five stories tall, and although it was cold and ultramodern, its pleasing combination of copper-colored glass and complementary-colored marble made her admire it to an extent. What made it stand out so sharply was the neighborhood. The ostensibly expensive structure was wedged cheek-to-jowl against the most run-down, white but heavily stained, nondescript concrete commercial block, housing an assortment of small stores selling everything from Pepsi to crude washtubs. The street itself was a mess, potholed and filled with trash of all sorts, along with several cows that were oblivious to the crush of traffic and beeping horns. As Jennifer had expected, the traffic was even worse than it had been the night before. Although there seemed to be fewer of the gaudily painted, beat-up trucks, there were significantly more packed-to-overflowing buses, cycle rickshaws, regular cyclists, pedestrians, and what Jennifer found particularly disturbing, packs of young shoeless children dressed in soiled rags, some deformed, others sick and malnourished, all of whom were dangerously darting between the slow-moving vehicles while begging for coins. As if that wasn't enough, a few doors down from the hospital on the other side of the street was an empty lot filled with broken pieces of concrete, dirt, rocks, all kinds of rubbish, and even true garbage. Even so, the space was the home of multiple families, their hovels formed by pieces of corrugated metal, cardboard boxes, and scraps of cloth. Adding to the ambience were a number of stray dogs and even a rat.

"I will wait for you here," said the driver, who'd come around to open the car door for Jennifer. "Do you know how long you will be?"

"I haven't a clue," Jennifer responded.

"If I'm not sitting here, please call me on my mobile when you are ready to leave."

Jennifer agreed to do so, although her attention was focused on the hospital. She didn't know what to expect and realized her emotions were raw. In place of feeling merely sad about her grandmother's passing, she was progressively irritated now that she was finally here. Having heard of a second similar death occurring in so many days, she couldn't help but think the death could have been prevented or at least avoided. She knew it wasn't a completely rational thought and maybe was more because of her general state of mind, but she felt it anyway. The main problem was that Jennifer was exhausted and more jet-lagged than she had expected she would be. She'd slept poorly if at all.

Then, to make matters worse, her driver had been late, something she was going to learn was an Indian tradition, forcing her to cool her heels in the hotel's lobby. Fearful that sitting down would cause her to fall asleep, she used the time to inquire about Mrs. Benfatti and whether the woman was staying at the same hotel, which it turned out she was. Jennifer hadn't necessarily decided to call the woman but wanted to know just the same in case she decided to do so.

Jennifer found the two towering, traditionally costumed, turbaned doormen as imperturbable as the hospital building itself. Each offered a traditional palms-pressed Indian-style greeting before pulling open his respective door, neither spoke nor changed his neutral expression.

The interior of the hospital was markedly over-air-conditioned, as if trying to proclaim the hospital's luxuriousness by itself, and as modern and rich-looking as the outside. The floors were marble, the walls a highly finished light-colored hardwood, and the furniture a combination of sleek stainless steel and velvet. To the left was a smart coffee shop that could have been in a five-star Western-style hotel.

Unsure of what exactly to do, Jennifer approached the information counter, which looked more like the front desk of a Ritz-Carlton or a Four Seasons than a hospital, especially with the attractive young women dressed in impressive saris, not pink volunteer smocks. One of them had noticed Jennifer's entrance and, as Jennifer approached, graciously asked if she could be of assistance. Knowing how the harried employees and volunteers of American hospitals acted, Jennifer was already impressed with the institution's consumer orientation.

The second Jennifer said her name, the receptionist told her that Mrs. Kashmira Varini was expecting her, and that she would let the case manager know that Jennifer had arrived. While the receptionist made the call, Jennifer took in more of the lobby. There was even a cute bookstore and gift shop.

Within moments, Mrs. Varini appeared at the door leading into one of several offices located behind the information counter. She was dressed in a particularly eye-catching

sari of exceptional fabric. Jennifer sized her up as she approached. She was slim and somewhat shorter than Jennifer's five-six-and-a-half, although not markedly so. Her hair and eyes were all significantly darker than Jennifer's, and she wore her hair up and clasped tightly at the back of her head with a piece of silver jewelry. Although her facial features were generally pleasant, her lips were narrow and would have appeared hard had she not been sporting a beatific smile that Jennifer would later discover to be false. Reaching Jennifer, Kashmiri used the typical Indian greeting. "Namasté," she said.

Although Jennifer felt self-conscious, she returned the greeting.

Kashmiri then embarked on the usual socially acceptable questions concerning the trip and how Jennifer liked her room and the hotel, and whether the transportation had been acceptable. Even after such a quick exchange, the smile had essentially disappeared except for a few short, subsequent *de rigueur* bursts at appropriate junctures.

At that point Kashmiri became extremely serious as she conveyed the sympathies of herself, the doctors, and, indeed, the whole hospital staff for Jennifer's grandmother's passing. "It was a totally unexpected tragic event," she added.

"That it was," Jennifer said, eyeing the woman and experiencing a reburst of the anger she'd felt that morning about the whole affair, not only losing the person closest to her in all the world but also having been dragged away from possibly one of the most important rotations in her entire medical-school career. She knew her pain-in-the-ass father was probably as guilty as anyone for the current situation, but at the moment she leveled it all at Queen Victoria Hospital in general and Kashmiri Varini in particular, especially since Jennifer's immediate impression was that she was conveying less-than-sincere sympathy to boot.

"Tell me," Kashmiri said, totally unaware of Jennifer's sleep-deprived state of mind, "where should we go to get the unpleasant arrangements business out of the way? We can either go into the coffee shop or into my private office. It's totally your decision."

Taking her time, Jennifer looked beyond the information counter at the open door where Kashmiri had emerged and then, turning in the opposite direction, glanced into the glass-fronted coffee shop. What made the choice was concern that if she didn't have another cup of coffee, she might fall asleep. When Jennifer communicated her verdict to Kashmiri, the case manager acted quite pleased, which was the cause of one of her brief smiles, since it suggested Jennifer would prove easy to manipulate.

Jennifer did get coffee, though it failed to have much of an impact, and she soon decided it was imperative she get back to the hotel for a nap. As a further explanation of how bad she was feeling, a quick computation told her that had she still been in L.A., she would

be soon settling in for the night.

"Mrs. Varini," Jennifer said, interrupting her host, who was describing the hospital's lack of mortuary facilities. "I'm very sorry, but I'm finding it hard to concentrate due to lack of sleep, and I'm certainly less capable than normal to make any significant decisions. I'm afraid I'm going to have to return to my room for a few hours of rest."

"If it's anyone's fault, it is mine," Kashmira said, not particularly convincingly. "I shouldn't have scheduled things so tightly. But we can make this short. We really only need a simple decision from you, and we can do the rest. We just need to know if you intend to embalm or cremate. Just tell us! We'll make it happen."

Jennifer rubbed her eyes and audibly sighed. "I could have done that from L.A."

"Yes, you could have," Kashmira agreed.

Jennifer opened her eyes, blinking enough to get the foreign body sensation to disappear, then regarded the expectant Mrs. Varini. "Okay, I need to see my grandmother. That's why I came."

"Are you certain?"

"Of course I'm certain!" Jennifer snapped before she could control herself. She hadn't meant to be quite so demonstrable. "She's here, isn't she?"

"She is here for sure. I just wasn't certain you'd want to see her. It's been since Monday evening."

"She's been in a cooler, hasn't she?"

"Yes certainly. I just thought maybe a young girl like yourself would not want-

"I'm twenty-six and a fourth-year medical student," Jennifer interjected irritably. "I don't think you have to worry about my sensibilities."

"Very well," Kashmira said. "As soon as you finish your coffee, we'll have you see your grandmother."

"I've had enough coffee. I'm starting to get jittery." Jennifer pushed her half-filled cup and saucer back from the edge of the table and stood up. While Kashmira did the same, Jennifer paused for a moment to let a touch of dizziness pass.

Using one of the silent, ultramodern elevators, they descended a floor to the basement

level, where there were mechanical rooms, a modern staff cafeteria, a staff locker room, and various and sundry storerooms. Down the central corridor and past the cafeteria was a freight dock. A single elderly guard in an oversized uniform sat in a straight-backed chair tipped against the wall.

There were two coolers, both sited on the elevator side from the cafeteria. Without comment, Kashmira led Jennifer to the nearer one and struggled to open it. Jennifer lent a hand. It certainly wasn't a mortuary cooler, as Kashmira had admitted. The interior was filled with shelving that ran from the floor to the ceiling along the cooler's forty-foot length. A quick glance from Jennifer told her that it contained mostly sealed foodstuff but also some sealed medical supplies that needed refrigeration. In the center was a hospital gurney whose occupant was completely covered with a clean hospital sheet. The cooler's smell was mildly cloying.

"There's not a lot of space," Kashmira said. "Perhaps you'd like to go in yourself."

Without a word, Jennifer stepped inside. The temperature felt adequate at somewhere near freezing. Now that Jennifer was actually in her grandmother's presence, she wasn't so confident she actually wanted to look at her. Despite the suggestion to the contrary, Jennifer, the medical student, had never gotten accustomed to looking at dead bodies, even after she had the chance to spend a week observing in a morgue in middle school. She glanced back at the case manager, who caught Jennifer's eyes and wrinkled her brow as if to say, Well? Are you going to look or what?

Realizing she could not delay any longer, Jennifer grabbed the edge of the sheet and, fighting back tears, pulled the cloth up to expose her grandmother's face. At first the shock was that she looked so normal. She appeared to be the warm, generous, white-haired grandmother and the always-sympathetic and in-your-corner-no-matter-what stalwart that Jennifer had known. But then when Jennifer looked more closely, it wasn't fluorescent light that made her skin and lips the color of alabaster except along the side of her neck where there was dark purple lividity. Her color was truly a lifeless, translucent, blotchy, peachlike tan, and she was without a doubt dead.

In keeping with her fragile emotions, Jennifer's sadness switched back to anger. She let the sheet drop and looked back at Kashmira Varini, and the woman's false sympathy irritated her further. Jennifer walked out of the cooler and watched Kashmira struggle to close the heavy door. Jennifer didn't offer to help.

"There!" Kashmira said, standing up straight and wiping her hands after the door had clicked shut. "You can see why you need to come to a decision for your loved one. She can't stay here any longer."

"Is there a death certificate?" Jennifer asked, seemingly out of the blue but more because Mr. Benfatti's fate suddenly reoccurred to her.

"Most definitely. There would have to be a death certificate if either cremation or embalming were being considered. The death certificate was signed by Mrs. Maria Hernandez's primary surgeon."

"And the cause of death was definitely a heart attack?"

"It was!"

"What caused the heart attack?"

For several seconds, Kashmira stared back at Jennifer. Jennifer couldn't tell if the woman was shocked, irritated, or simply frustrated by Jennifer's question or by what might appear to her as Jennifer's foot-dragging regarding the body deposition.

"I don't know what caused your grandmother's heart attack. I'm not a doctor."

"I'm about to become a doctor, and I can't imagine either what could have caused her to have a heart attack. Her heart was literally and figuratively one of her best features in lots of ways. What about an autopsy? Did anyone think of that? I mean, if the doctors don't know what happened to their patient, they usually want to know, and that's a good indication for an autopsy."

Kashmira was surprised at such a suggestion, but so was Jennifer. Up until the moment Jennifer had said it, she'd not considered an autopsy, nor did she even know she wanted one. She'd said it more for Kashmira's sake, and probably because Kashmira and maybe even the hospital were trying to bully her into making a decision. Autopsy, cremation, and even embalming were violent events, and Jennifer hated to think she was somehow responsible, no matter how irrational such a feeling was. But there was also a new thought as well: How similar was Herbert Benfatti's death to Maria's, and could both have been prevented?

"The police or a magistrate are the only people in India that can ask for an autopsy, not the doctor."

"You're joking."

"I'm certainly not joking."

"That's like asking for collusion between the police and the magistrates, if you ask me. What about learning something from my grandmother's passing, something that could

keep another, future patient alive? I mean, after all, you had a pretty similar death again last night. If they knew what had caused my grandmother's heart attack, could Mr. Benfatti's heart attack possibly have been prevented and the man saved?"

"I don't know anything about a Mr. Benfatti," Kashmiri responded, almost too quickly. "What I know is that we have a body in this cooler, which has been in there too long and has to be removed. Our experience is that families claim bodies immediately, so we have to reach a resolution now. As you can plainly see, the body cannot stay in here. It's simply not meant for bodies, and the body has been in here since Monday night."

"That is your problem," Jennifer said. "I'm shocked your hospital doesn't have better mortuary facilities. I just got here to India after flying for almost twenty-four hours, and I'm just learning the details. My difficulty is that I'm mentally and physically exhausted. I'm going to go back to my hotel and sleep for a few hours before I make my decision. I'm also going to visit my embassy and talk to them about logistics. I know you feel confident what they are going to say, but I don't, and I like to hear such things from the horse's mouth."

"The horse's mouth?" Kashmiri questioned.

"It's an expression. It means directly from the person or persons involved. I'm going to take a nap, visit the American embassy if I can, and then I'll come back."

"That's too late. A decision has to be made now."

"Listen, Ms. Varini, to be honest, I'm getting a bad feeling here like I'm being pushed too hard. And now with this second death last night, which seems a wee bit too similar to my granny's, I'm even less likely to make a hasty decision. I mean, you say you don't know anything about it, which is probably true, but I want to know something about it. It's too close to my grandmother's death and sounds too similar."

"I'm sorry, but other people's records are confidential. And in regard to yourself, I was specifically told that I had to obtain your decision this morning. We simply cannot have your grandmother's body in this cooler another hour." For emphasis, Kashmiri reached out a hand and made renewed contact with the cooler's door. "If you are not willing to cooperate, I'm afraid you will have to speak with our president directly, because he has the authority to speak to a magistrate and petition the court to make the decision for you."

"I'm not speaking with anyone for a few hours," Jennifer snapped back. Now she was truly angry. Earlier, she had the opinion Queen Victoria Hospital was trying to push her, and now she was sure of it. Although on the one hand such an action was understandable

because of their lack of proper storage, on the other hand it seemed provocative, especially their unwillingness to even consider an autopsy if she expressly indicated she wanted one. "I'll give you a call when I'm able to think a little better, and I'll come back. Meanwhile, let me warn you people: Don't defile my grandmother's body without my permission unless you are willing to deal with one very unhappy camper."

"An unhappy camper?" Kashmira questioned, totally confused.

Jennifer rolled her eyes. "It means someone who's really pissed."

## Chapter 11

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 9:45 A.M.

DELHI, INDIA

Jennifer stared out the Mercedes's window. She was so embroiled in her own thoughts she didn't even notice the traffic. The reality was that she had been what she called "pissed" far sooner than she'd admitted. There was no doubt Queen Victoria Hospital was jerking her around, and having been a victim long enough in her relatively short life, she didn't relish the role. Breaking out of the role had been her major challenge. The seminal event had occurred in middle school, where truancy and fighting had become the rule for her. At loose ends, her grandmother, who had been a particularly proud woman, did something she normally would not have done: She begged for someone's help. The person she turned to was Dr. Laurie Montgomery, a New York medical examiner whom the grandmother had practically raised from age one to age thirteen as her nanny.

At the time Jennifer had found it big-time weird to meet a stranger who called her own grandmother "Granny." But Granny had been Laurie Montgomery's nanny for twelve years. Not surprisingly, Dr. Montgomery had fallen in love with Granny and considered her family. So when Jennifer's demons drove her over the cliff, Granny pleaded with Laurie Montgomery to try to stop Jennifer's downward spiral.

With as much love and respect as Laurie held for Maria, she was happy to help. What she did was invite the wayward Jennifer to the Office of the Chief Medical Examiner after school for one week to follow her around and see what her job was all about. The other medical examiners had been skeptical of a twelve-year-old girl having a career week at the morgue, but Laurie had prevailed, and the result beat expectations. The situation had been sufficiently "weird" and "yucky," in Jennifer's own terms, to capture her adolescent imagination, especially since it was the first academic career to which

she'd been even slightly exposed. Jennifer took it all in stride-until the third day. That day, a girl just her age was brought in with a perfectly clean, round red dot in her forehead. She'd been shot by a rival gang.

Fortunately, Jennifer's story went on to have a happy ending. Jennifer and Laurie had clicked more than either would have imagined, prompting Laurie to check with both her philanthropic mother and her own private school as to the possibility of Jennifer's getting a scholarship. A month later, Jennifer found herself in a demanding academic environment with no gang affiliations, and the rest was history.

"Of course!" Jennifer said loud enough to startle the driver.

"Is there a problem, madam?" the driver asked, while looking at Jennifer through the rearview mirror.

"No, no problem," Jennifer said, as she reached for her shoulder bag and began rummaging for her phone. She had no idea what it would cost to call New York, but she wasn't going to worry about it. She was going to call Laurie Montgomery. Laurie didn't even know Granny had died, and that was reason enough to call. On top of that was the decision issue, and even the autopsy idea. Now that she had thought of calling Laurie, Jennifer had trouble explaining to herself why she hadn't thought of it earlier.

While trying to figure out how to dial the United States, Jennifer had another question: What time was it on the East Coast? She knew it was nine and a half hours' difference, but in which direction? Despite her exhaustion, Jennifer forced herself to concentrate. She reasoned that since New York was ahead, then time should go back, and as crazy as that sounded to her at the moment, the more confident she was, but not overconfident. She went through the reasoning again, and then decided to accept on faith it was close to midnight the evening before in the Big Apple.

Knowing from the distant past that Laurie was an inveterate night owl, Jennifer was willing to make the call. Despite the subject of the call, she found herself getting excited as she heard it go through. It was astounding to think she was about to talk to Laurie halfway around the world, and she hadn't spoken with her for more than a year. The phone was picked up on the first ring.

"I hope I'm not calling too late," Jennifer said without preamble.

"Heavens no," Laurie responded. "Is this Jennifer?"

"It is."

Laurie was demonstrably pleased to hear Jennifer's voice and assumed she was in

California. For a few minutes, the women made small talk. Jennifer asked about Jack. Laurie, for her part, apologized for not calling Jennifer since the wedding and used the infertility turmoil as her prime excuse. Jennifer wished her luck.

"So," Laurie said when there was a pause, "is this a mere social call or what? Not that it isn't great to hear from you, but is there something I can help with, like a letter of recommendation for a residency?"

"Unfortunately, there is a specific reason for my call, but it doesn't have anything to do with my medical training," Jennifer said. She went on to explain that she was in India and why. At several places she had to stop and pull herself together.

"Oh, no!" Laurie said when Jennifer finished. "I hadn't heard a word. Oh, I'm so sorry!"

Jennifer could hear a catch in Laurie's voice as she waxed nostalgic about how much Maria had added to her childhood. She closed her spontaneous eulogy with a question: "Did you go to India to bring back her body or her ashes to the States, or are you planning on leaving her there? After all, India might be the world's most spiritual country. If I died in India, I think I'd like my ashes placed in the Ganges with the billions of other souls."

"Now that's one thing I didn't think of," Jennifer admitted, explaining that she was having trouble deciding between cremation or embalming, much less what she was going to do with the remains afterward. "Sometime today I'm going to try to get over to the American embassy. I imagine they'll have the scoop on comparative costs and all the diplomatic details."

"I imagine that will be the case. Gosh, I'm sorry you have to do this yourself. I wish I were there to help. She truly was like a mother to me, so much so, I think there were times my real mother was jealous, but it was my mother's own fault. She was the one who handed me over to begin with."

"I can assure you the feelings were mutual," Jennifer said.

"I'm pleased to hear it, but I'm not surprised. Children can sense it, like I did."

"There's something else I want to run by you. Do you have a few more minutes?"

"By all means. I'm all ears."

"The hospital authorities have really been pushing me hard, which I freely admit I don't respond well to, and they do have reason. I mean, the private hospital involved is spectacular and very high-tech. Yet when they built it, they passed on building any

mortuary facilities. Because in India bodies are claimed very rapidly by both Hindus and Muslims, for religious reasons."

"And maybe the hospital's owners thought that in spiritual India with all the gods on their side, they wouldn't have any deaths."

Jennifer managed a chuckle then went on. "Granny's body is in a walk-in cooler, but the cooler is down near the cafeteria and contains mostly sealed food containers. Apparently that's the only place to leave a body."

"Yuck," Laurie voiced.

"Why I'm telling you this is because from their vantage point they have a real reason to want to dispose of Granny, especially since they already have the death certificate in hand."

"I should say."

"But they tried to force me to decide even before I got here, and once I did get here, and I've only been here for hours, it's been push, push, push, cremate or embalm. I mean, they literally wanted to do it yesterday for fear the sky would fall. Initially, maybe I was just being obstructive from being angry because they killed my granny. Now it's something else."

"Like what? What are you implying?"

"I asked them what killed Maria, and they said heart attack. Then I asked them what caused the heart attack, given that she came out to visit me in L.A. not too long ago, and while she was there, she got a very thorough physical at UCLA Med Center. I was told her cardiovascular system got an A-plus report. Now, how can someone with an A-plus get an F a few months later, twelve hours post-elective surgery. I mean, during the procedure it might be understandable for idiosyncratic drug toxicity but not twelve hours later. At least I don't think so."

"I agree," Laurie said. "With no apparent risk factors, you have to ask the question why."

"And that's why I did ask the question, but I certainly did not get a satisfactory answer, at least from the case manager. She just told me she wasn't a doctor and apparently considered that adequate. It was then that I suggested the autopsy."

"Good for you," Laurie commented. "That is exactly what is needed if you have questions."

"Fat chance," Jennifer scoffed. "The case manager, Kashmira Varini, said whether or not there is going to be an autopsy is not up to the doctors or next of kin but the police or the magistrates. She went on to say that since Granny had been issued a death certificate, then there was not going to be an autopsy, case closed!"

"I've heard that the Indian forensic pathology system is behind the times. It's too bad. It creates a circumstance where miscarriages of justice are waiting to happen. In many developing countries, the police and the judiciary are almost invariably corrupt and often in cahoots."

"There's more," Jennifer said. "For the second night in a row, there's been a death at the same hospital that sounds strangely similar. First it was my granny, then last night it was a man named Herbert Benfatti. Both were apparent heart attacks the night of their surgery, and like Granny, Mr. Benfatti had been recently cleared by an essentially normal pre-op angiogram."

"Did they do an autopsy on the second patient?"

"I have no idea. When I asked the case manager handling Granny's case, she told me she didn't know about any death last night, but I didn't believe her."

"How come?"

"Mostly intuition, I guess, which is hardly scientific. She just does not strike me as a truthful person. She wanted me to decide on the disposition of my grandmother's body and didn't want the issue to be diluted. I don't know."

"Do you think you are going to be able to keep stalling them?"

"I truly don't know. As irritated as I am, I know they're irritated, too; at least the case manager is. Why do you ask?"

"Because I'm going to come over there as soon as I possibly can and give you a hand. I don't think I'd forgive myself if I didn't come. Remember, she was as much a mother to me as she was to you and your brothers. Listen, I'll come unless you think you won't be able to deal with a hormone-addled crazy woman."

Jennifer was stunned. Laurie being willing to come all the way to India had never even occurred to her. "Hormones or no hormones, it wouldn't make a particle of difference, but it's one hell of a long flight," she warned. "I mean, I'd love to have your help and support. Don't get me wrong!"

"I don't doubt that it is one of the longest," Laurie said, "but how bad can it be? I just

read that Air India has New York-Delhi nonstops."

"I suppose that would have been better than the two stops I was relegated to."

"Where are you staying?"

"It's called the Amal Palace, and it's the best hotel I ever stayed in. Of course, I've stayed in very few hotels."

"Wait a second!" Laurie suddenly said, sounding disgusted with herself. "What am I thinking? I can't wing off to India. I'm in the middle of an infertility cycle."

"Right! You told me, and I forgot, too," Jennifer said. Selfishly, she felt a big letdown. Having Laurie there with her would have been terrific.

"Actually," Laurie said, "I believe I can do it after all, providing I can bring my sperm factory. That's what Jack has been calling himself the last few months. That means it will be up to Dr. Calvin Washington, the deputy chief. I know he'd let me go, but whether he'd let both of us go without more warning, I have no idea. But it's worth a try. Here's the plan: We'll both be coming or neither will come. I'm sorry about that. Can you live with the uncertainty?"

"Of course," Jennifer said. "Tell Dr. Washington I'm asking him pretty please to let you guys come."

"That's a good ruse. He's never gotten over your week stay fourteen years ago."

"Neither have I, and I'm finally getting a payoff this June with my M.D. diploma."

"And I'll be there to see you get it," Laurie said. "Now, what about timing? How soon can we get there, presuming we're coming? Do you have any idea?"

"I do," Jennifer said. "Correct me if I'm wrong: It's still Tuesday there."

"It is. It's a little before midnight."

"If you leave tomorrow night, which is Wednesday, you will get here Thursday night late."

"Do you think you can hold them off until we get there? We don't want Granny cremated or embalmed if we are considering an autopsy."

"I'll certainly do my best. Hey, I'll even come to the airport to pick you up."

"We can discuss that when we know for certain we'll be coming."

"Laurie," Jennifer said, just moments before the call was to be terminated, "can I ask you a personal question?"

"Of course."

"Do you think any less of me that I've let all this undoubtedly superfluous stuff overwhelm the grief I feel for Maria? What I mean is that most people would be so overwhelmed by their emotions that they would be incapable of worrying about whether their loved one should be subject to an autopsy or not. Am I weird?"

"Absolutely, totally, one hundred percent no! It's exactly the way I would have responded. Normal people love the person, not the body. The body is a mere receptacle guaranteed to wither and die. The fact that you loved your grandmother to the extent that you are sensitive to issues way beyond the details of dealing with funeral concerns, I believe, is a tribute."

"I hope so."

"I know so," Laurie said. "As a medical examiner, I've seen a lot of bodies and the reactions of a lot of family members."

A few minutes later, after an appropriate good-bye, Jennifer disconnected. Despite not being superstitious, she quietly thanked her lucky star that she'd even thought of calling Laurie Montgomery. She was thrilled Laurie might come, and the fact that Laurie was as willing as she was emphasized to Jennifer what a piece of dog crap her fair-weather friend Neil McCulgan had turned out to be. Jennifer literally crossed her fingers for a few moments and gestured with them in the air that Laurie and Jack would be given the time off.

"We are nearing your hotel," the driver announced. "Am I to wait?"

The thought of asking him to wait hadn't occurred to her, but since the health management company that killed her grandmother was paying, why not? After all, she had to go back to the hospital. "You can wait or you can come back to the hotel in a few hours. One way or the other, I'll give you a call when I have to go back to the Queen Victoria Hospital."

"Very well, madam," the driver responded.

Chapter 12

OCTOBER 16, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 1:15 A.M.

NEW YORK, USA

Jack!" Laurie called. "Wake up!"

Laurie had turned the bedroom lights on but for Jack's benefit had kept them at their dimmest. Since she'd been on the computer in the fully illuminated study, it seemed exceptionally dark.

"Come on, dear," she continued. "Wake up! We have to talk."

Jack was on his side, facing Laurie. She had no idea how long he'd been asleep, maybe almost two hours. Their usual evening routine was a light dinner after Jack's run on the basketball court. While they ate, they watched half a DVD for an hour or so, the rest the next night, before tidying up. At about nine they generally moved into their double study that looked out over 106th Street and the neighborhood basketball court and the rest of the small park that Jack had paid to have renovated and lighted. At about ten Jack would invariably begin yawning, give Laurie a peck on the top of her head, and supposedly retire to bed to read. But in reality, not much reading ever got done. No matter what time Laurie might poke her head in, he'd invariably be asleep, sometimes with a book or a medical journal precariously propped on his chest and his bedside light ablaze.

"Jack!" Laurie called again. She knew it was going to be hard to wake him, but she was determined. She began to nudge his upper shoulder until she was shaking it. Still, he stayed asleep. Laurie had to smile. His sleeping ability was of Olympic caliber. Although in some situations she could find it frustrating, generally she found it a trait to envy. Laurie was a light sleeper until the morning hours, when she had to get up. Then she slept soundly.

Laurie gave a final good shake to Jack's stocky shoulder and called out his name sharply. One eye, then the other, popped open. "What time is it?" he asked in a gravelly voice.

"It's around one-fifteen, I think. We need to talk. Something has come up." Initially, after Laurie had gotten off the phone with Jennifer, she wasn't going to bother Jack. She assumed he was asleep, as he proved to be. What she'd done was go on the Internet to learn what she could about traveling to India, and she'd learned a lot.

"Is the house on fire?" he asked, with his usual sarcasm.

"No! Be serious. We have to talk."

"It can't wait until morning?"

"I suppose it could," Laurie admitted. "But I wanted to give you a heads-up. You've warned me you don't like surprises. Especially big surprises."

"Are you pregnant?"

"I wish! But good guess. No, I'm not pregnant. Just a few moments ago I got a call from that young woman who's graduating from UCLA medical school this coming June, Jennifer Hernandez. Do you remember her? She came to our wedding. She wore a luscious red dress. Can you picture it? She has one of the world's best figures."

"Jesus H. Christ," Jack mumbled. "It's almost midnight, and you woke me up so you can quiz me about what someone wore to our wedding? Give me a break!"

"The dress doesn't matter. I'm just trying to get you to remember this medical student. She's the one who spent the week at OCME when she was twelve, and also the one my mother and I got a scholarship for the same year."

"Okay, I remember her," Jack said, making it apparent he was lying. He was clearly much more interested in going back to sleep.

"She called me an hour or so ago from India. She's there because her grandmother died after having surgery in New Delhi. The hospital is pressing her to decide how she wants to deal with the body."

Jack lifted up his head, and his eyes opened wider. "India?"

"India," Laurie repeated. She then told the whole story to Jack as Jennifer had related it to her. When she got to the end she added, "I don't know if you'll remember, but Maria Hernandez was my nanny until I was thirteen, and the only reason she stopped was because my own mother became too jealous. I was crushed at the time. I preferred Maria's opinion to my mother's, like with clothes and things. I loved that woman. She was a mother to me for a lot of crucial years. I used to sneak over to Woodside, Queens, to visit her."

"Why did she go to India for her surgery?"

"I don't know for sure. Probably mostly financial."

"Do you really think there is some conspiracy here?" Jack asked in a skeptical tone.

"Of course not. I was supporting Jennifer because she seems to think so. If there's a

problem at this hospital, it's undoubtedly some systems error. As far as the hospital putting pressure on Jennifer, I'm certain they are. The body has been in the cooler since Monday night, but it's not even a mortuary cooler. It sounds like mostly an overflow storage cooler for the cafeteria."

"You mean there's food in with the corpse?"

"That's the story. And it is the other way around. It's more accurate to say the corpse is in with the food and some medical supplies. But it's sealed food, which sounds worse than it is. Anyway, Jennifer is thinking there might be some sort of conspiracy involved."

"That's crazy! I think Ms. Jennifer Hernandez might be in a tiny bit over her head and a touch paranoid because of it."

"I couldn't agree more, which is one of the reasons you and I hopefully will be heading over there tonight."

"Come again?" Jack asked. He thought he'd heard but wasn't sure.

"First thing tomorrow morning I'm going to head into Calvin's office. What I'm hoping is that this emergency will justify him giving us a week or so off together. If he gives the green light, I'll go directly over to the organization that handles Indian visas, then I'll pay for our tickets, which I have already reserved online. Then I'll-

"Wait a sec!" Jack said. He sat up and drew the blankets around his waist. The eyes were wide open now. "Hold your horses. Have you already committed us to this journey halfway around the world?"

"If you mean have I told Jennifer we're going to make every effort to come, then the answer is yes. I told her we had to get clearance from Calvin."

"Because a grieving young girl has become paranoid under stress is hardly justification to fly umpteen thousand miles to hold her hand."

"Giving Jennifer our support is not the only reason we are going," Laurie responded, her ire rising.

"Run by me another reason!"

"I told you!" Laurie spat. "Maria Hernandez was like a mother to me for twelve years. Her passing is a true loss."

"If it's that much of a loss, how come you haven't seen her since God knows when?"

Laurie saw red and for a second didn't say anything. Jack's comment made the growing confrontation much worse, as it effectively fanned Laurie's guilt. It was true she hadn't visited or even talked with Maria for a very long time. She'd thought about it and meant to do it but hadn't.

"I'm on a deadline about my research paper," Jack said. "And we have a neighborhood ball game on Saturday that I've been anticipating for weeks. Hell, I helped arrange it."

"Shut up about the stupid basketball," Laurie roared. She gritted her teeth and snarled at Jack. Like a volcano, all the resentment bubbling below the surface about the stress of infertility treatment emerged like a pyroclastic explosion. She also hated the fact that he continued to play basketball, which she thought was a dangerous game.

Jack was the first to remember that Laurie was currently undergoing daily injections of hormones, and although he actually had no inkling Laurie had been harboring resentment about his attitude, which he had had the delusion was fine, he had already experienced a number of surprising hormone-induced outbursts from Laurie, which she was plainly having at the moment. Recognizing this reality, he raised his hands in surrender. "I'm sorry," he said, trying to sound sincere. "I forgot about the hormones."

For a brief moment Jack's comment made things worse. Irrationally, Laurie thought Jack was merely trying to blame the current disagreement on her. But as she thought more about it, she could see the similarities between her current state of mind and when she'd torn into the eightysomething grandmother at the checkout counter at Whole Foods. A second later, the insight caused her to burst into tears.

Jack moved over to the side of the bed and put his arm around her. For a moment he didn't say anything. From past trial-and-error experience, he knew it was the best thing to do. He had to wait for her to calm herself.

After a minute or so Laurie reined in her tears. Her eyes were bright red and watery when she looked at Jack. "You really haven't been supporting me with this infertility stuff!"

Jack had to fight to resist rolling his eyes. From his perspective, he'd tried to do everything, and there wasn't anything else for him to do except provide the sperm when required.

"When I get my period each cycle, you are so damn blasé," Laurie said, choking back tears. "You just say, 'Oh, well, maybe next time,' and that's it. You make no effort to mourn with me. For you it's just another cycle."

"I thought I was helping by making an effort to be nonchalant. Frankly, it would be

easier to express despondency. But I never imagined that could be a help. I distinctly remember Dr. Schoener saying so herself. Hell, it's the indifference I have to manufacture."

"Really?" Laurie questioned.

"Really," Jack said, as he brushed some strands of damp auburn hair away from her forehead. "And about India. I have nothing against you going, I don't know Maria Hernandez or her granddaughter, Jennifer. For me, flying halfway around the world just doesn't make sense for the time or the money, but mostly the money. Of course, I'll miss you, and I would go if you needed me."

"Are you just saying that?" Laurie questioned.

"No. If you needed me, I'd go. That's for certain but-"

"I do need you," Laurie said, with sudden enthusiasm. "You are indispensable."

"Really?" Jack said. His bushy eyebrows knitted together questioningly. "I can't imagine how."

"The cycle, silly," Laurie said excitedly. "Yesterday Dr. Schoener thought it would only be four or five days before I give myself the stimulating shot and follicular release will occur. At that point it will be your turn at bat."

Jack exhaled fully. In his mind the infertility issue had not meshed with the proposed trip to India.

"Don't look so glum. Maybe we should count on dispensing with the turkey-baster part and do it the real way. But I'll tell you something, with the effort and stress involved, I'm not going to have you sitting here and me in India when this current crop of follicles bursts. Dr. Schoener is particularly optimistic because the left ovary fronting my good fallopian tube is the one that's going great guns this time around."

Lifting his arm from Laurie's shoulder and sitting back against the headboard, Jack said, "Looks like we're in for a quick trip to India, provided our fearless second-in-command lets us go. Maybe I can bribe him to say no!"

Laurie playfully swatted Jack's thigh through the covers as she got up. "I just had a good idea. Since I'm going to need an ob-gyn consult to follow my follicles and do my blood work, maybe I can find one in the same hospital, the Queen Victoria. It might be helpful with Jennifer's problem if we had a friend on the hospital staff."

"Could be," Jack said, as he shimmied down under the covers and then pulled them up around his neck. "A question about logistics: If we need visas, we'll be needing passport photos."

"In the morning we can use that all-night shop with the photo section up on Columbus Avenue."

"That's exactly what I was thinking," Jack said, after taking a deep breath and letting it out noisily.

"Are you going back to sleep?"

"Of course I'm going back to sleep. What else am I going to do after midnight?"

"I wish I could sleep like you can. The problem is, now I've gotten myself all worked up."

Chapter 13

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 11:42 A.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Jennifer felt totally frustrated. Despite how exhausted she was, even to the point of being slightly nauseated, she could not fall asleep. She'd drawn the heavy lined draperies, so the room was dark enough. The problem was that she was overtired and excited at the same time. The idea that Laurie might come was almost too good to be true and had her mind buzzing. Finally she thought, Screw it, and climbed from beneath the covers.

Dressed in only her panties, which was the way she'd gotten into bed, she went to the window and reopened the draperies, flooding the room with urban India's hazy sunshine. Absently, she wondered how much hotter it would have been outside had all the pollution not blocked out a significant portion of the sun's rays.

Looking down, Jennifer checked out the swimming pool. There were quite a few people enjoying it, although it was far from being crowded. It was a large pool. All at once Jennifer regretted not having brought a suit. It had never even crossed her mind when she'd packed for the trip, although now, looking down at the impressive expanse of blue water, it should have. After all, she knew she was going to a fancy hotel in a hot country. Jennifer shrugged. The idea they might have simple suits for sale occurred to her, but then she shook her head. As fancy as the hotel was, if they were to have suits for sale,

they'd undoubtedly be designer and very expensive. It was unfortunate, because Jennifer thought some exercise might be just what the doctor ordered as far as helping her jet lag.

Thinking of exercise reminded Jennifer of the hotel's gym. It occurred to her to put on jogging clothes, which she did bring, and ride a stationary bike and lift some weights. She was about to follow her own advice when she glanced at the time. It was closing in on noon, which gave her another idea: lunch. Despite the lingering mild jet-lag-induced nausea, she thought it best to try to normalize her diurnal eating pattern as a way of helping to deal with the completely topsy-turvy sleep situation.

Having no interest in impressing anyone that morning, least all of the Queen Victoria people, Jennifer had worn a simple polo shirt over fitted jeans to the hospital, and after her nap attempt, she pulled on the same clothes. As she did so, she had an idea to see if Mrs. Benfatti might be willing to have lunch with her. Of course there was always the chance the woman might be in deep mourning and very depressed and not wish to be seen in public. At the same time, such a possibility was an indication of the appropriateness of asking her. As a medical student, Jennifer had witnessed all too often how death and sickness could actually isolate people in our society just when they most needed support.

Jennifer picked up the phone before she lost her nerve. She had the operator connect her to Mrs. Benfatti's room, wherever it was in the hotel. Jennifer briefly held the receiver away from her ear for a moment while it was ringing to see if Mrs. Benfatti's room was close by. She heard nothing.

Just when Jennifer was about to hang up, the connection went through. A woman whose voice was rough and slow answered. Jennifer guessed she had been crying.

"Mrs. Benfatti?" Jennifer questioned.

"Yes," Mrs. Benfatti answered warily.

Jennifer launched into a rapid description of who she was and why she was in India. She thought she heard Mrs. Benfatti draw in a breath when Jennifer explained that her grandmother had died in similar circumstances as her husband only the night before.

"I am so sorry about your husband," Jennifer continued. "Given my grandmother's death only the night before, I can truly sympathize with you."

"I'm equally sorry for your loss. It is such a tragedy, especially being so far from home."

"Why I was calling in particular," Jennifer said, "is the hope that you might feel like having lunch with me."

Mrs. Benfatti didn't respond immediately. Jennifer waited patiently, fully understanding that the woman was probably engaged in an internal argument with herself. Jennifer imagined that she probably looked a wreck from crying and being depressed, which was a big argument for her to stay in her room. At the same time, she'd be intrigued by the coincidence and would jump at the chance to talk with someone who was in the same awful situation.

"I need to get dressed," Mrs. Benfatti said finally, "and to do something with my face. I checked myself out a little while ago, and as the expression goes, I look like death warmed over."

"Take your time," Jennifer said. She liked this woman already, especially if she was strong enough to mock herself at a very difficult time. "There's no rush. I can wait for you here or in one of the restaurants, say the main one just off the lobby, or would you prefer Chinese?"

"The generic restaurant is fine. I'm not very hungry. I'll be there in half an hour, and I'll be wearing a violet blouse."

"I have on a white polo and jeans."

"I'll see you there, and by the way, my name is Lucinda."

"Sounds good. I'll see you there, Lucinda."

Jennifer slowly hung up the phone. She didn't know why, but she had a good feeling about Lucinda and was suddenly looking forward to lunch. Somehow, the nausea had mysteriously disappeared.

Having taken a Seat in the multileveled restaurant that had a clear view of the hostess table, Jennifer saw Mrs. Benfatti the moment she entered from the lobby-a least, she was quite confident it was Mrs. Benfatti. The woman was wearing a carefully pressed violet top over a darker purple skirt. She was a large woman with an ample frame. Her mousy-colored hair was medium-length and tightly permed. If pressed, Jennifer would have guessed mid-fifties or thereabouts.

Jennifer watched as she stopped to speak with the maître d'. When the maître d' motioned for Mrs. Benfatti to follow and turned to head in Jennifer's direction, Jennifer waved and Mrs. Benfatti waved back. As they approached, Jennifer continued to watch the woman. She was impressed by the way Mrs. Benfatti was walking with her head held high. It wasn't until the woman got close and Jennifer could see her bloodshot eyes that it was at all apparent she'd just lost her life partner.

Jennifer rose and stuck out her hand. "Mrs. Benfatti," she said. "So nice to meet you, though I'm sorry about the circumstances. Thank you for being willing to join me for lunch."

Mrs. Benfatti didn't speak right away. She let the maître d' pull out her chair and then push it in once she was seated.

"Sorry," she said when the maître d' had left the table. "I'm afraid I have to struggle to keep myself under control. It's all been so sudden. Yesterday when he came out of the anesthesia so easily and then had such a good day, I thought for sure we were out of the woods, and then this had to happen."

"I understand, Mrs. Benfatti," Jennifer started to say.

"Please. It's Lucinda." The woman dabbed at the corner of her eyes before sitting up straighter, visibly trying to regain and maintain control.

"Yes, of course. Thank you, Lucinda!" Jennifer said. Taking relative command of the lunch, Jennifer suggested they order their food to get it out of the way. Once they had that accomplished, Jennifer began talking about herself, how she was about to graduate from medical school, about losing her mother, and having been raised by her grandmother. When Jennifer paused as the food came, she was pleased that Lucinda asked a question. She asked about what had happened to Jennifer's father, since Jennifer had not mentioned him.

"I didn't?" Jennifer said with a humorously exaggerated questioning expression. "I'm shocked. Well, maybe I'm not shocked. That's too strong. Probably the reason I didn't mention him is because we never do, neither my two older brothers nor I. He doesn't deserve it."

In spite of herself, Lucinda chuckled, gently covering the lower part of her face with her hand. "I know the type. We have one of those in our family, too."

To Jennifer's delight, Lucinda picked up from there, and as they ate their respective lunches, Lucinda talked first about the disowned uncle who'd been sent to prison for a time. Next she talked about her two sons. One was an oceanographer at Woods Hole, Massachusetts, with one child, and the other a herpetologist at the Museum of Natural History in New York City, with three children.

"And your late husband?" Jennifer questioned with some hesitancy. She didn't know what Lucinda's reaction would be, but Jennifer was interested in eventually talking about the deaths of their relatives. She wanted to find out how far the similarities went.

"He had a pet store for many years."

"Then I can see where the biologists came from."

"It's true. The boys loved the store and loved working with the animals, fish and all."

"Why did you come to India for his surgery?" Jennifer asked, holding her breath. If Lucinda was capable of fielding such a question about a decision that had it been different, her husband might still be alive, Jennifer was confident there would be no holds barred as far as other questions were concerned.

"It's simple: We didn't think we could afford a knee transplant stateside."

"I think it was the same with my grandmother," Jennifer said. She was pleased. Although there was a slight catch in Lucinda's voice, there were no tears. "Tell me," Jennifer continued, "how have you found the Queen Victoria Hospital? Have they been easy to deal with? Are they professional? I mean, the hospital itself looks fantastic, which you can't say about the neighborhood."

Lucinda offered another one of her soft chuckles, which Jennifer was beginning to think was one of her idiosyncrasies, particularly the way she tried to hide the smile with her hand. "Isn't all that trash just terrible? The hospital staff, including the doctors, act as if they just don't see it, especially the child beggars. Some of them are demonstrably ill."

"I'm equally mystified. But how have you been treated by the staff?"

"Excellent, at least at first."

"How do you mean?"

"When we first got here, we were treated extremely well. Just look at this hotel." Lucinda gestured around the restaurant. "I've never stayed in a hotel this nice. It was the same at the hospital. In fact, the service at the hospital reminded us of a hotel. Herbert specifically said so."

Mentioning her husband so casually made Lucinda pause for a moment. She cleared her throat. Jennifer let her take a moment. "But it was a bit different this morning."

"Oh?" Jennifer questioned. "How was it different?"

"They are frustrated with me," Lucinda said. "Everything was fine until they insisted I make a decision whether to cremate or embalm. They said I had to do it right away. When I said I couldn't since my husband refused to discuss it out of superstition, they

tried to force me. When I told them my two boys were coming and that they would decide, the hospital representative said they could not wait for someone to come all the way from America. They needed to know today. I could tell they were truly upset."

Now it was Jennifer's turn to chuckle. "I'm in the same circumstance," she said, "and they are irritated at me for the same reason."

"That's a coincidence."

"I'm beginning to wonder about that," Jennifer said. "Where is your husband's body?"

"It's in a cooler someplace. I'm not really certain."

"It's probably in one of two walk-in refrigerators in the basement near the staff cafeteria. That's where my granny is while we wait."

"Why are you waiting?"

"A very good friend of mind is coming. At least, I hope she's coming. She's a forensic pathologist who works as a medical examiner. She's going to help me and look at my granny. I'm thinking that my grandmother might need an autopsy, and the more they push me, the more I think she does. You see, my granny was not at risk for a heart attack. I'm quite confident in that."

"We didn't think Herbert was, either. His cardiologist examined him a little over a month before we came. He said he was fine and had a terrific heart and low cholesterol."

"Why did your husband have a cardiologist?"

"Three years ago he and I took a trip to Africa to see the animals. Both of us had to take a bunch of shots and also an antimalaria medication called mefloquine. Unfortunately, he experienced a side effect where his heart beat irregularly, but it went away by itself."

"So your husband had a normal heart for all intents and purposes," Jennifer said. "Well, it was the same with my granny. She had remembered being told that she had had a heart murmur when she was a child, and had always thought there was something wrong with her. I had her seen at the UCLA Med Center by a top cardiologist, and he figured out that she'd apparently had what they call a patent ductus, which embryos need but are supposed to close. Granny's stayed open but then mostly closed later. She also had some irregularity like your husband, but that was determined to have been caused by a cold remedy and went away. Her heart was perfectly normal, and for her age quite remarkable. With your husband and my granny having cardiac histories like that, it's enough to make you paranoid."

"Do you think your friend may be willing to take a look at my Herbert?"

While the waiter took their coffee order and cleared the dishes, the women leaned back and didn't speak, both rehashing the conversation. When the waiter left, both leaned forward again. Jennifer spoke. "I can certainly ask her if she'd take a look at your husband. She's a terrific person, and I think a famous medical examiner, both she and her husband. They work together in New York." She paused. "When did you find out about your husband?"

"That was the most bizarre thing," Lucinda said. "I had gotten a call, which had awakened me, from a family friend in New York, who'd wanted to convey his condolences about Herbert. The trouble was, at that point I'd not heard anything. I thought Herbert was just fine, like I'd left him some three hours earlier." Lucinda stopped talking, and her lips quivered as she fought back tears. Finally, she sighed audibly and dried the corners of her eyes. She looked at Jennifer, tried to smile, and apologized.

"There's no need to apologize," Jennifer assured her. In truth, Jennifer was feeling a tad guilty, pushing Lucinda as much as she was. Yet the similarities between the two cases seemed to grow. "Are you alright?" Jennifer asked. Without really thinking about what she was doing, Jennifer reached out and gripped Lucinda's wrist as a spontaneous gesture of support. The move surprised even Jennifer; she hardly knew the woman, and here she was touching her. "Maybe we should talk about something else," Jennifer suggested, withdrawing her contact.

"No, it's okay. Actually, I want to talk about it. Up in the room I was just brooding, which wasn't helping anything. It's good for me to talk."

"So what did you do after you talked with your friend from New York?"

"Of course, I was taken aback. I asked him where on earth he'd heard such a thing. Well, he'd heard it on CNN as part of a piece on medical tourism. Can you imagine?"

Jennifer's lower jaw slowly dropped open; she had seen the same segment as Lucinda's friend, although possibly not at the same time.

"Anyway," Lucinda continued with progressive control over her fragile emotions, "while I was still talking to my friend, insisting that Herbert was just fine, the second phone line began to ring. I asked the friend to hold for a moment while I pressed the other button. It turned out that it was the hospital-specifically, our case manager-informing me that Herbert had indeed died."

Lucinda paused again. There were no more tears, just some deep breathing.

"Take your time," Jennifer urged.

Lucinda nodded as the waiter came over to inquire if they wanted more coffee. Both women shook their heads, totally preoccupied with their private conversation.

"I thought it was horrid that CNN knew about my husband before I did. But I didn't say anything at the time. I was too overwhelmed by the news. All I did was tell Kashmira Varini I'd come right to the hospital."

"Hold up!" Jennifer said, raising her hands for emphasis. "Your case manager's name is Kashmira Varini?"

"Yes, it is. Do you know her?"

"I can't say I know her, but I've met her. She was Granny's case manager, too. This is getting stranger still. This morning I asked her about your husband's death, and she told me she wasn't aware of it."

"She certainly was aware of it. It was she whom I met last night."

"Good grief," Jennifer voiced. "I had a feeling the woman wasn't trustworthy, but why would she lie about something I could easily find out about?"

"It doesn't make sense."

"I can tell you one thing. When I see her this afternoon, I'm going to ask her directly. This is ridiculous. What does she think we are, children, that she can just out-and-out lie to our faces?"

"Perhaps it has something to do with their need for confidentiality."

"Bullshit!" Jennifer said, and then caught herself. "Pardon the language. I'm just getting progressively ticked off."

"You don't have to apologize. I raised two boys."

"Maybe so, but most people don't give women the same latitude. But getting back to CNN. Something very similar happened to me." Jennifer went on to explain how she, too, had heard about her grandmother's passing on CNN and had actually called both the healthcare company that had arranged everything and the hospital itself only to be reassured that her grandmother was doing fine. It was only later when she got a call back from the hospital by Mrs. Varini that she learned the truth and that her granny had indeed passed away.

"How bizarre! It sounds as if the right hand doesn't talk to the left hand at the Queen Victoria."

"I'm wondering if it might be worse than that," Jennifer replied.

"Like what?"

Jennifer smiled, shook her head, and shrugged her shoulders all at the same time. "I haven't the foggiest idea. Of course, we could just be suffering from grief-driven paranoia. I'm the first one to admit I'm far from my right mind with the shock of losing my best friend, mother, and grandmother-all at once. On top of that, I'm learning that jet lag is not for kids. I'm exhausted, but I can't sleep. Maybe I'm not thinking so well, either. I mean, it could be that elective surgical deaths are so uncommon for the Queen Victoria that they don't quite know how to handle it. After all, they didn't even build mortuary facilities."

"What are you going to do?"

"Pray that my friend Laurie Montgomery comes. If she doesn't come, I truly don't know what I'll do. Meanwhile, this afternoon I'm going back to the hospital. I'm going to ask Mrs. Varini why she lied to me, and I'm going to make it absolutely clear, if I haven't already, they are not to touch Granny. What about you? Would you like to have dinner tonight?"

"What a thoughtful invitation. Can I let you know later? I just don't know where my emotions are going to be."

"You can let me know whenever you like. It probably will have to be early. I think what's going to happen is that I'll just run out of gas and then sleep for twelve hours. But what are you going to do about the hospital? Are you just going to wait until your sons get here and let them make the decisions?"

"That is exactly what I am going to do."

"Maybe you should give our friend Mrs. Varini a call and make sure she can't claim a misunderstanding and do something without your expressed approval. When the next of kin are grieving, it's easy to bully them. Ironically, it's usually about doing an autopsy, not about not doing one."

"I think I'll take your advice. Last night I wasn't myself."

"Are you done with lunch?" Jennifer asked. "I'm going to head back to the hospital. I was going to go to the embassy, but I think I'll put that off. I want to pose a few

questions to the case manager, like why she lied to me. I'll let you know if I learn anything startling."

Having already signed their respective checks, the women stood, and several busboys ran over and pulled out their chairs. The restaurant was now full, forcing them to weave among a crowd of people waiting for tables. Out in the lobby, they said their good-byes with a promise to talk later. Just as they were about to separate, Jennifer thought of something else. "I think I'm going to look into the CNN connection if possible. Would you mind terribly finding out from your New York friend exactly when he saw the segment about your husband, New York time?"

"I'd be happy to. I'd planned to call him back. I know he felt terrible about having broken the news."

They were about to separate again when Lucinda said, "Thank you for encouraging me to come out of my room. I think this was a lot healthier, and I'm afraid I wouldn't have if left to my own devices."

"It was my pleasure," Jennifer responded. She was holding her phone in preparation for calling her car and driver.

Chapter 14

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 1:42 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

"How long will you be, madam?" the driver asked. He was holding the car door as Jennifer climbed out. During the ride from the hotel to the hospital she had managed to fall asleep for some twenty minutes or so, and now felt distinctly worse than she had when she'd started. Still, she wanted to talk with Kashmira Varini.

"I'm not sure," Jennifer said, looking up at the hospital. She'd just gotten the idea to go up to the fourth floor where she'd been told her grandmother's room had been and see if she could find the day nurse who'd been assigned to her case. "But it won't be long, not the way I feel."

"I'll try to stay here," the driver said, pointing down at the ground, "but if the doormen chase me, you'll have to call my mobile."

"No problem," Jennifer said.

As had been the case on the earlier visit, the two colorful doormen opened the double doors without Jennifer having to say a word. Because it was hotter outside than it had been that morning, it felt colder inside. As far as she was concerned, it was definitely over-air-conditioned.

At that time there were forty to fifty people in the lobby, all either upper-middle-class Indians or well-to-do foreigners. Near the admitting desk were a handful of prospective patients, some sitting in wheelchairs. A number of hospital staff were in evidence with their charges in varying stages of the admitting process. Glancing into the coffee shop, Jennifer could see it was full, with some people standing and waiting for tables.

With the aplomb garnered from all the hours she'd spent in a hospital, Jennifer didn't hesitate in the slightest from making her way over to the elevators. When she boarded, she made certain the button for the fourth floor had been pressed, and then melted into the background.

For Jennifer, the patient floor was one of the most pleasant she'd seen, and she'd seen her share. The floor itself was covered with attractively colored high-quality sound-absorbing industrial carpet, and combining it with a high-tech acoustic ceiling and walls constructed of sound-dampening material, the ambient noise was muffled down to almost nothing. Even the sound of a large, fully loaded food tray cart was minimal as it passed behind Jennifer while she walked over to the nursing station.

Several patients had just returned from surgery, so most everyone was busy, including the floor clerk. Jennifer just watched. She was impressed how similar the protocols for running the floor seemed to be to what she'd experienced at UCLA Med Center, despite her being halfway around the world in a developing country.

In a relatively short time the immediately postoperative patients had been settled in their rooms, stabilized, and returned to the company of their next of kin. As abruptly as it had started, the flurry of activity dissipated. It was then that the floor clerk, whose nametag said merely "Kamna," happened to notice Jennifer. "Can I help you?" she asked.

"I believe you can," Jennifer responded. She wondered if Kamna was a proper name or meant something like clerk. "My name is Jennifer Hernandez, and I am Maria Hernandez's granddaughter. I believe she was a patient on this floor."

"You are correct," Kamna said. "She was in room four-oh-eight. I'm very sorry."

"I am, too. Is this a common problem here?"

"I'm not sure what you mean."

"Are deaths relatively frequent?"

Kamna jerked almost as if Jennifer had hit her. Even the head of one of the nurses using a computer terminal bobbed up with a shocked expression on her face.

"No, it is very rare," Kamna said.

"But there was another one just last night around the same time. That's two in a row."

"That's true," Kamna agreed nervously. She looked down at the nurse for support.

"I'm Nurse Kumar," the woman said. "I'm the head nurse on this floor. Can I be of assistance?"

"I wanted to speak to whoever was taking care of my grandmother."

"There were actually two. First there was Ms. Veena Chandra, who is new to our staff, and since she is new, a senior nurse by the name of Shruti Aggrawal was assigned to supervise."

"I suppose it would be safe to say that Ms. Chandra would have been the person actually interacting with my grandmother."

"That's correct. Everything had gone entirely normally. There had been no problems whatsoever. Mrs. Hernandez had been doing excellently."

"Is Ms. Chandra available?"

Nurse Kumar paused while giving Jennifer a moment of scrutiny, perhaps worried that Jennifer could possibly have been a deranged woman in the hospital to exact revenge. Everyone was acutely aware of the Hernandez demise. But apparently, Jennifer had passed muster. "I don't see why not. I'll see if she can speak with you now."

"Perfect," Jennifer said.

Nurse Kumar got up, walked down the corridor a way, and after a quick glance back at Jennifer, disappeared into a patient's room.

Jennifer glanced back at Kamna, who'd not moved a muscle. She was clearly still unsure of Jennifer's mind-set and intentions. Jennifer flashed a smile, intending to calm the woman, who appeared like a rabbit ready to flee. The woman flashed a smile back, one even more fake and fleeting than Jennifer's. Before Jennifer could try to put the woman at ease, she saw Nurse Kumar emerge from the patient room with a young nurse in tow.

Jennifer blinked. Even in a nursing uniform, the newly hired nurse looked like a beauty queen or a movie star, or even more irritating, as far as Jennifer was concerned, a lingerie model. She was the kind of female who never failed to make Jennifer feel fat. She had a perfect body and a photographer's dream face.

"This is Nurse Veena Chandra," the head nurse said when the women had reached the station. At the same moment, the elevator arrived and out stepped one of the uniformed guards Jennifer had seen downstairs. Since he just seemed to be lingering in the background, Jennifer sensed that the head nurse had called down when she'd been out of sight.

Veena greeted Jennifer, palms together. Jennifer tried to imitate the gesture. Veena was even more beautiful up close, with flawless bronze skin and stunning green eyes, which Jennifer found mesmerizing. The problem was the eyes didn't engage hers except for fleeting moments before looking away, as if Veena was bashful or somehow self-conscious being in Jennifer's presence.

"I'm Jennifer. Mrs. Hernandez's granddaughter."

"Yes, Nurse Kumar has told me."

"Do you mind if I ask you a few questions?"

Veena exchanged a quick uncertain glance with her head nurse, who nodded that it was okay.

"I don't mind."

"Maybe we could step over to those chairs by the window," Jennifer said, pointing to a small sitting area with a modern couch and two chairs. Jennifer felt crowded by the head nurse and the clerk, who were standing like statues, hanging on every word.

Veena again looked to Nurse Kumar, which began to confuse Jennifer. The woman was acting as if she were twelve, whereas Jennifer guessed she was in her twenties, even if just barely. She was acting as if she would have preferred being anywhere but where she was, facing a conversation with Jennifer.

Nurse Kumar shrugged and gestured toward the sitting area.

"I hope I'm not making you uncomfortable," Jennifer said to Veena as they walked over and sat down. "I didn't even know my grandmother was in India when I learned she had died. So I'm not very happy about her death, to put it mildly, and I'm looking into it to a degree."

"No, you're not making me uncomfortable," Veena replied tensely. "I'm fine." For a brief moment the image of Maria Hernandez's contorting face flashed in her mind's eye.

"You are acting very nervous," Jennifer commented, trying vainly to make sustained eye contact.

"Maybe I'm afraid you are angry with me."

Jennifer reflexively laughed, not loud but more in surprise. "Why would I be angry with you? You helped by grandmother. My goodness. No, I'm not angry. I'm thankful."

Veena nodded but seemed unconvinced, although she did allow herself more eye contact.

"I just wanted to ask you how she was? Did she seem happy? Did she suffer at all?"

"She was fine. She wasn't suffering. She even talked about you. She told me you were becoming a doctor."

"That's true," Jennifer said. She wasn't surprised. Her grandmother was extremely proud of what Jennifer had done, and to Jennifer's chagrin bragged about it to anyone who would listen. Jennifer tried to think of what else to ask. She actually hadn't given it a lot of prior thought. "Was it you who found Maria after her apparent heart attack?"

"No!" Veena said comparatively explosively. "No, no," she repeated. "Mrs. Hernandez died on the evening shift. I work days. I'm off at three-thirty. I was home. This is my first month working here. I work days with supervision."

Jennifer regarded the young nurse, who was, in actuality, a contemporary. Jennifer couldn't help but feel there was something amiss, as if they weren't quite on the same wavelength. "Can I ask you a couple of personal questions?"

Veena nodded hesitantly.

"Have you recently graduated from nursing school?"

"About three months ago," Veena said, nodding.

"Is my grandmother the first patient you've lost?"

"Yes, she was," Veena said with another nod. "The first private patient."

"I'm sorry. It's never easy, whether you're the doctor, the nurse, or even the medical

student, and I'm certainly not angry with you. The fates, maybe, but not you. I don't know if you are religious, but if you are, doesn't your religion provide a source of comfort? I mean, apparently, it was my grandmother's karma to leave this life, and maybe in her next life she won't have to work quite so hard. She really worked hard all her life, and not for herself. She was truly a generous person. The best."

When Jennifer saw Veena's eyes glaze over with tears, she felt she had figured out the source of the nurse's distress. Granny had been her first death as a real nurse, a difficult milestone, which Jennifer could certainly relate to. "You are a dear for caring so much," Jennifer added. "I don't mean to make you feel uncomfortable. But I do have a few more questions. Do you know much about my grandmother's actual death? I mean, like, who found her and what were the circumstances? Even what time it was?"

"It was Theru Wadhwa who found her when he went in to see if she wanted sleep medication," Veena said, wiping the corners of her eyes with a knuckle. "He thought she was asleep until he noticed her eyes were open. I asked him about it last night when he came to work, since she was my patient and all."

"What time was it, do you know?" Jennifer asked. Having uncovered the young woman's secret and broached the issue, Jennifer expected she'd relax. But such was not the case. If anything, she seemed even more anxious. Her hands were working at each other in her lap as if in a wrestling match.

"Around ten-thirty."

"Since you talked directly with the nurse, did he describe her in any particular way? I mean, did she look calm, like it was an easy death? Did he say anything like that?"

"He said she looked blue when he turned the lights on and called a code."

"So they tried to revive her?"

"Only briefly. He said it was apparent she was dead. There was no cardiac activity at all, and she was cool and already a little stiff."

"That's dead, alright. What about the blueness? Do you know if he meant more gray or really blue?"

Veena looked off as if thinking. Her hands detached from each other gripped the arms of the chair. "I think he meant blue."

"Cyanosis-like blue?"

"I think so. That's what I assumed."

"That's curious for a heart attack."

"It is?" Veena asked, somewhat surprised.

"Did he say allover blue or just, like, blue lips and blue fingertips."

"I don't know. I think allover blue."

"What about Mr. Benfatti?" Jennifer asked, rapidly switching the subject. She'd suddenly remembered stories of so-called angels of death, healthcare serial killers, who also were the ones who "found" their victims after the fact, sometimes to try to save them.

"What about Mr. Benfatti?" Veena questioned, startled.

"Did Nurse Wad-something happen to find him as well last night?" Jennifer asked. She knew the answer would be no, but she had to ask it anyway.

"No," Veena blurted. "Mr. Benfatti wasn't on this floor. He was on three. I don't know who found Mr. Benfatti."

"Ms. Hernandez!" a voice called from behind Jennifer. Startled, Jennifer turned and looked up. It was Head Nurse Kumar, who'd walked over from the central desk.

"I'm afraid Ms. Chandra has to get back to her patient. Also, I called down to Mrs. Kashmira Varini to let her know that you were here. She asked me to ask you to come by her office. She said you knew where it was. I'm sure she can handle any more questions you might have." Nurse Kumar motioned for Veena to return to her charge.

Both Jennifer and Veena stood.

"Thank you very much," Jennifer said. She reached out and shook hands with the woman and was surprised that her hand was like ice.

"You are welcome," Veena said hesitantly, reverting back to acting like a shy girl. Her eyes darted self-consciously between the two women. "I'll get back to work."

Jennifer watched her walk away, lamenting just how little she'd be able to eat and how much she'd have to exercise to have an equivalent body. She then turned her attention and acknowledged as much to Nurse Kumar: "A beautiful woman."

"You think so?" Nurse Kumar questioned stiffly. "You do know where Mrs. Varini's

office is, I trust."

"I do," Jennifer agreed. "Thank you for your help in allowing me to speak with her."

"You are entirely welcome," Nurse Kumar said, but she then abruptly spun on her heel and headed back toward the nurses' station.

Sensing a snub of sorts, Jennifer walked over to the elevators. She thought briefly of asking to see her granny's room but changed her mind. She knew it would look like any hospital room, just upscale. When the elevator came and she boarded, she noticed the guard who'd come to the floor earlier did, too. She was clearly being treated with great suspicion.

As the elevator descended, Jennifer thought over the conversation she'd had with the newly hired nurse. She was touched the woman was still so emotional about Granny's passing, since she probably had spent only hours over the course of several days in Granny's presence. Of course, the most interesting part of the conversation was about Granny's reputed cyanosis. Closing her eyes for a second, Jennifer transported herself back to physiology class and tried to scientifically think what kind of heart attack might cause generalized cyanosis. Unfortunately, she couldn't think of any. The only thing that came to mind was possible aspiration and choking on food. To get generalized cyanosis, Granny's heart would have had to have been pumping fine; it would have had to be her lungs that weren't doing their part.

Jennifer opened her eyes. Such thinking raised the issue of smothering. Someone could have smothered her grandmother and produced generalized cyanosis, but as soon as the idea occurred to her, Jennifer actively swept it from her mind. She couldn't believe how paranoid she was becoming. She felt embarrassed. She knew, just as she knew where her next breath was coming from, that no one had smothered Granny.

The elevator landed at the lobby and most everyone got out, including Jennifer, who made it a point to lock eyes for a moment with the guard, who was holding the doors ajar. "Why, thank you," Jennifer said brightly. The guard acted surprised to be addressed but didn't return the nicety.

Wasting no time, Jennifer headed to the marble front desk, rounded it, and walked to Kashmira Varini's open door. Jennifer rapped on the jamb. Kashmira was at her desk, filling in a form. "Come in, please," she said when she looked up in response to Jennifer's knock. She stood and went through her usual greeting, which Jennifer merely acknowledged with a slight bowing of her head. Kashmira then motioned to a seat and Jennifer dutifully sat. Jennifer looked at Kashmira.

"Thank you for coming back," Kashmiri said. "I hope you had a refreshing nap."

"I didn't sleep a wink."

"Oh!" Kashmiri voiced, apparently expecting a more positive reaction to what she meant more as a rhetorical question. She was definitely hoping to begin the discussion on a more favorable note than it had ended that morning in the basement. "Did you get something to eat? I could order you a small sandwich or a salad."

"I had my lunch, thank you."

"Did you see your consular officer at your embassy?"

"Nope," Jennifer said and then added, "Mrs. Varini-"

"Please call me Kashmiri."

"Okay, Kashmiri. I think we should clear the air. This morning I specifically asked you about Mr. Benfatti. You lied to me. You said you didn't know anything about a Mr. Benfatti, and then I learn you are his case manager. What gives?"

For a moment, Kashmiri pondered her words. She cleared her throat before speaking. "I apologize for that. It came out of a sense of frustration. I was trying to convince you to stay on the subject of your grandmother and the dire need to make a decision, which should not be so difficult. I'm sure you know we do not talk about other patients. That's what I should have said. I must confess I was exasperated with you, and still am to a degree. I just got a call from Lucinda Benfatti, and she has informed me that you specifically advised her to wait with her decision as well. Now, I know she'd thought about waiting until her sons got here, but I was hoping that after the shock wore off, I could ask her to ask them their preference before they started their trip so the body could be dealt with appropriately. That's how it has always worked in the past. This kind of problem has never come up before."

"Are you saying that dealing with patient death is a common problem here?"

"Quite the contrary," Kashmiri said forcefully. "Don't read something into my words which is not there."

"Okay, okay," Jennifer said, afraid she might have pushed the woman a little too far. "Thank you for your apology, and I accept. Actually, I'm impressed how you explained it. I was very curious how you were going to, because I didn't think you could."

"This issue about your grandmother has me entirely flummoxed."

"It's nice to know we at least see eye-to-eye about something," Jennifer mumbled.

"Excuse me?"

"Forget it," Jennifer added. "I was making a bad joke. But there is something I would like to see. I'd like to see my grandmother's death certificate."

"What on earth for?"

"I just want to see what it has on it as the cause of death."

"It has heart attack, just like I said."

"I'd still like to see it. Do you have it, or at least a copy?"

"I do. It's in the master folder."

"May I see? I assume I'll be getting a copy at some point anyway. It's not a state secret."

Kashmira thought for a moment, shrugged, and pushed herself in her chair over to a bank of file cabinets. Pulling out one of the drawers, she scanned the tabs and eventually pulled out an individual file. Opening it, she found a very Indian-looking government document. She returned to the desk, handing the document across to Jennifer.

Jennifer took it, and seeing her grandmother's name gave her a stab of emotion. The languages were Hindi and English, so she had no trouble going over it. She scanned the hand-lettered entries to alight on the cause of death, heart attack, and the time of death, ten-thirty-five p.m., October 15, 2007. Jennifer committed it to memory and handed the paper back to Kashmira. Kashmira returned it to the file and the file to its rightful place in the cabinet.

Scooting her chair once again back to the desk, Kashmira glanced over at Jennifer.

"Now! After all is said and done, are you ready to tell me what we are to do, cremate or embalm?"

Jennifer shook her head. "I'm at my wit's end as well. But there's hope on the horizon. My grandmother was nanny to a woman who has conveniently become a forensic pathologist. I spoke with her, and she's on her way here, which will, I believe, have her arriving tomorrow night. I'm going to defer to her and her husband, who is a medical examiner as well."

"I remind you, forensic pathologists or not, it will make no difference. There's to be no autopsy, period. It has not and will not be authorized."

"Maybe, maybe not. At least I'll feel like I've got someone on my side. I know I'm not thinking too well. I'm utterly exhausted, but I can't sleep."

"Perhaps I could get you some sleeping medication."

"No, thanks," Jennifer said. "What I would like is a copy of my grandmother's hospital records."

"That can be arranged, but it might take twenty-four hours."

"Whatever! And I'd like to talk to the chief surgeon."

"He's very busy. If you have some specific questions, write them down, and I'll try to get some answers."

"What if there was malpractice involved?"

"There is no such thing as malpractice in an international setting. Sorry."

"I have to say you're not being very helpful."

"Listen, Miss Hernandez. You would undoubtedly find us more helpful if you would be cooperative with us."

Jennifer stood up.

"Really," Kashmira said. "I could get you something for sleep. Perhaps after a good night's rest you'd come to your senses and realize you must make a decision. Your grandmother cannot stay in our cooler."

"I already realize that," Jennifer said. "Why not transfer the body to a regular city mortuary?"

"That would be impossible. Public mortuaries in our country are in frightful condition thanks to our byzantine bureaucracy. Mortuaries are administered by the home ministry, not the ministry of health, as they should be, and the home ministry cares little about them and grossly underfunds them. Some have no refrigeration, others only intermittently, and bodies routinely rot. To be brutally honest, we cannot allow that to happen even to your grandmother because of the potential negative media consequences. We're trying to help you. Please help us!"

All at once, Jennifer felt off-balance. She got to her feet. Although still being less than tactful, Queen Victoria Hospital seemed to be going from trying to bully her to pleading

with her. "I'm going back to the hotel," Jennifer managed. "I need to rest."

"Yes, you go have a long sleep," Kashmira said. She stood as well and bowed over her pressed-together hands.

Jennifer stumbled out into the confusion of the lobby, where a dozen more admissions were waiting to be processed. She went to the front glass wall and looked for her car and driver in the hospital's small turnout. Not seeing him, she pulled out her cell phone and punched in the numbers.

## Chapter 15

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 2:55 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Kashmira had watched as Jennifer navigated her way through the people in the lobby. Never had Kashmira been more aggravated by a next of kin. When she'd been able to talk the woman into coming to India, she'd thought the problem of Maria Hernandez's body was essentially over; now it was ascending to another level of urgency, with not one but two forensic investigators on their way to lend their thoughts. Kashmira knew that CEO Rajish Bhurgava was not going to be happy.

The second Jennifer exited from the lobby Kashmira walked out of her office and down the hall to where Rajish's corner office was located.

"Is he available?" Kashmir questioned Rajish's private secretary.

"I believe so," the secretary said. "But he's not in a good mood." She checked, using the intercom, and then waved Kashmira by as another call came in on an outside line.

Between calls, Rajish was reading over a stack of letters and then signing them with his rapid scrawl. In contrast to his casual cowboy outfits he wore when called in at night, he was wearing a Western designer suit, white shirt, and Gucci tie.

"Did she come back this afternoon?" Rajish demanded when Kashmira shut his office door and approached his desk. Over the lunch hour she had briefed him about Jennifer's intransigence that morning and how self-willed she was, but had ended by saying she was optimistic Jennifer would be more reasonable after some sleep. She'd also conveyed to Rajish Jennifer's brief talk of an autopsy. This new information had provoked Rajish to comment irritably that there would be no autopsy under any circumstances. He added

that the last thing he wanted to do was take the risk of some true pathology's being found that should have been known before the surgery. Kashmira also had told him that Jennifer had brought up the name of Benfatti, and Rajish had questioned how Jennifer had learned about the death. Kashmira had confessed she had no idea. All in all, Rajish was no fan of Jennifer Hernandez.

"She just left," Kashmira said with a nod in answer to Rajish's question.

"And?" Rajish snapped. With a second death in so many nights, he was in a foul mood. Once again the night before he'd been called by the powerful Ramesh Srivastava and informed that CNN International had reported another death at Rajish's hospital before the hospital had called him. Although the highly placed public servant hadn't actually threatened Rajish directly, the implication of blame had been uncomfortably clear.

"It's getting worse, I'm afraid. She now says that she wants to wait until Friday before making a decision. Apparently, the dead woman worked for someone who has subsequently become a forensic pathologist. This forensic pathologist is apparently arriving tomorrow night."

Rajish slapped a hand to his forehead and forcibly rubbed his temples with his thumb and forefinger. "This can't be happening," he moaned.

"It gets worse. The woman is bringing her husband, and he is also a forensic pathologist."

In a minor panic, Rajish lowered his hand and stared at Kashmira. "We'll be dealing with two American forensic specialists?"

"It appears that way."

"Did you make it absolutely clear to Ms. Hernandez that there will be no autopsy?"

"I did, both this morning and this afternoon. It's my understanding that the reason that this woman who is on her way is a forensic pathologist is incidental to why she is coming. So we shouldn't jump to conclusions."

Rajish tipped back in his chair until he was looking directly up at the ceiling. "What did I do to deserve these problems? All I'm trying to do is keep it all out of the media beyond the initial CNN segments."

"In that regard, things are still quiet. There's been no media people here yesterday or today."

"Thank the gods for small favors, but that might change at any moment, especially now with two deaths."

"Ms. Hernandez is potentially interfering in that situation also."

There was a loud squeak as Rajish suddenly tipped forward and gaped at Kashmira.

"How is she managing that?"

"Somehow the widow and she got together. Lucinda Benfatti called back a little while ago to reemphasize that she, too, doesn't want her husband's body touched until her sons get here Friday. As you know from last night she'd already said that, but both of us thought the chances were good that she'd change her mind today when I spoke with her. No deal. In fact, she mentioned Jennifer's forensic pathologist friends coming, and that she'd asked Jennifer if her friends could look at her husband's case as well. If the media get wind of this, they might jump on it."

Rajish slammed his palm down on his desk. Several of the letters waiting to be read swooped off into the air. "This woman is a scourge spreading her stubbornness to others. I worry this situation is rapidly growing beyond our capability to keep it under wraps. Most people who are grieving are too emotionally paralyzed to cause trouble. What is wrong with this Hernandez girl?"

"She's self-willed, as I mentioned," Kashmira agreed.

"Is she spiritual?"

"I haven't any idea. She's not said anything to make me think one way or the other. Why do you ask?"

"I was just thinking that if she were spiritual, we could tempt her with her grandmother's body."

"How so?"

"Offer to have it cremated at the world-famous burning ghats of Varanasi and the ashes placed in the Ganges."

"But that is a privilege reserved for Hindus."

Rajish made a gesture as if swatting a fly. "Some extra consideration for the Brahmin of the Ghats of Jalore would solve that issue. Perhaps Ms. Hernandez could be tempted. It could be touted as an extra favor to the departed. We could offer it to Mrs. Benfatti as well."

"I'm not optimistic," Kashmiri said. "Neither strikes me as particularly religious, and being cremated in Varanasi only has true meaning for Hindus. Yet I'll give it a try. The Hernandez girl herself admitted she might think differently after she'd gotten some sleep. She is exhausted and suffering jet lag. Maybe such a bribe would push her over the edge."

"We must get these bodies out of that cafeteria cooler," Rajish emphasized. "Especially with the hospital currently under observation by the International Joint Commission. We can't afford to fail for such an incidental violation. Meanwhile, I will give Ramesh Srivastava a call back and report we are having a particularly difficult time with the Hernandez woman."

"I have tried my best with her, I assure you. I've been very direct. More so than with any other next of kin."

"I know you have. The problem is we have limited resources. That's not the situation with someone like Ramesh Srivastava. He has the weight of the entire Indian bureaucracy behind him. If he so desired, he could even keep the two forensic friends of Ms. Hernandez out of the country."

"I'll keep you informed of any changes," Kashmiri said, as she turned to go.

"Please do," Rajish said, with a brief wave. He used his intercom to ask his secretary to get Mr. Ramesh Srivastava on the line. He wasn't looking forward to it. He knew how powerful Srivastava was and how he could get Rajish fired with a snap of his fingers.

## Chapter 16

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 3:15 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

It had not been a good day for Ramesh Srivastava. Starting the moment he got into his office in the morning, the deputy secretary of state for health had called to tell him that the secretary of state for health was furious about the second CNN International segment being aired concerning India's nascent medical tourism industry. Then the calls had never stopped. They came from half a dozen joint secretaries of the Ministry of Health and Family Welfare, the president of the Indian Healthcare Federation, and even the secretary of state for tourism, all reminding him that he happened to be presiding over the department of medical tourism when it was experiencing the most negative international PR that it had ever experienced. All the callers also reminded him that they

had the power to end his career if he didn't do something and do it fast. The problem was, he didn't know what to do. He'd tried to figure out how CNN International was getting the tips, but without success.

"A Mr. Rajish Bhurgava is online at this moment," Ramesh's secretary said as Ramesh came through his office door, returning from his three-hour lunch. Ramesh dashed into his inner office and snatched the receiver off the hook. "Have you found the leak?" he demanded straight off.

"Just a moment," Rajish's secretary said. "I'll put Mr. Bhurgava on."

Ramesh silently cursed as he flopped down in his desk chair. He was a large balding man with watery eyes and deep scars on his cheekbones from adolescent acne. He tapped his fat, impatient fingers on his desk. As soon as Rajish Bhurgava came on the line, Ramesh blurted out the question again and with equal emotion.

"We haven't," Rajish admitted. "I've spoken yet again at length with the chief of the medical staff. We still believe the most likely culprit is one of the academic doctors who also have admitting privileges here for their relatively few private patients. We know some of them are rabidly against the government's granting us the incentives and tax breaks it has at the expense of adequately funding the control of communicable diseases in rural areas. What he's doing now is trying to see if any of the most outspoken ones were here in the hospital both Monday night and last night."

"What does he say about the deaths themselves?" Ramesh grumbled. "Two in two nights is intolerable. What are you people doing wrong? With CNN beaconing these fatalities around the world seven or eight times a day, you have essentially negated six months of our ad campaign, especially in America, our biggest target."

"I asked him the same question. He's entirely baffled. Neither patient had warning symptoms or signs, either from their home doctors or during our admitting tests."

"Did they have cardiograms here preoperatively?"

"Yes, of course they had cardiograms, and both arrived with clean reports from American cardiologists. Our chief of the medical staff said that even in retrospect there would have been no way to predict what happened. Both surgeries and postoperative courses were without incident."

"What about the problem with the Hernandez girl? Has that at least been taken care of?"

"I'm afraid not," Rajish admitted. "She's not decided on the disposition of the body, and she now has begun talking about possibly wanting an autopsy done."

"Why?"

"We're not entirely certain other than her belief that her grandmother's heart was in fine shape."

"I don't want an autopsy," Ramesh stated categorically. "There's no way it could help us. If the autopsy were to be clean, they wouldn't use it to exonerate us because there's no story, and if the autopsy shows pathology we should have known about, they would crucify us. No, there is to be no autopsy."

"To complicate things, Ms. Hernandez has apparently contacted a former client of the deceased, and she and her husband, both of whom are forensic pathologists, are on their way and will be in Delhi on Friday."

"Good grief," Ramesh said. "Well, if they make formal application for an autopsy, make sure it is taken by one of the magistrates we are accustomed to dealing with."

"I'll do my best," Rajish said. "But perhaps with your connections you might question whether we want them here at all."

"I would need more warning. Otherwise, they get stopped only at the airport, and that, in and of itself, could cause a media problem if it gets associated with the already notorious private hospital deaths reported by CNN. A free media is such a bore, and they love these gossipy-type stories."

"There's one other way that the Hernandez girl is causing mischief. She had seemingly sought out the Benfatti woman this morning and convinced her to delay giving us permission to dispose properly of her husband's body in the same way she is denying us access to her grandmother's."

"No!" Ramesh exclaimed with disbelief.

"I'm afraid so. I'm beginning to think as I hear from my case manager that she is deliberately trying to cause trouble. I'm even beginning to believe she's starting to become paranoid and hold us accountable, as if we have caused this tragedy deliberately."

"That's it, then," Ramesh said. "We cannot let this go on."

"Is there something you can do, sir?" Rajish asked hopefully.

"Perhaps," Ramesh said. "We cannot sit passively and let this woman have free rein until her paranoia is somehow satisfied."

"I couldn't agree more."

"Keep me informed of any and all developments," Ramesh said.

"Absolutely," Rajish answered.

Ramesh hung up the receiver and turned to the keyboard at his workstation. Going into his address book, he found the mobile number of Inspector Naresh Prasad of the New Delhi police, who headed up the small, clandestine Industrial Security Unit. Picking the phone receiver back up, he placed the call. Since the men hadn't spoken in almost six months, they traded some personal information before Ramesh got around to the reason for the call. "We here at the department of medical tourism have a problem that needs your expertise."

"I'm listening," Naresh said.

"Is this a good time to talk?"

"It doesn't get much better."

"There is a young woman named Jennifer Hernandez, whose grandmother passed away Monday night at the Queen Victoria Hospital of an unfortunate heart attack. Somehow CNN got ahold of the story and put it on the air as a way of questioning our record of safety."

"That's not good."

"That is an understatement," Ramesh said. He then went on to tell Naresh the entire problem, including the details of the second death. He then enumerated all the things that Jennifer had done and was doing to make herself persona non grata. "This affair is beginning to have a serious deleterious effect on our medical tourism ad campaign, which could then impact our ability to meet our goals. I don't know if you have been kept completely up to date, but we have upped our estimates such that Indian medical tourism is to be a two-point-two-billion-dollar-a-year industry by 2010."

Naresh whistled into his phone. He was duly impressed. "I hadn't heard those figures. Are you people aiming to catch IT? The information technology people are going to be envious, as they believe they have become the hereditary kings of foreign exchange."

"Unfortunately, this current problem could seriously impact our goal," Ramesh said, ignoring Naresh's question. "We need help."

"That's what we're here for. What can we do?"

"There's two parts. One part for your unit in general and one part for you in particular. Concerning your unit, we need an investigation to uncover who is supplying CNN International with confidential information. The CEO of Queen Victoria and his chief of the medical staff believe it to be a radical academic M.D. who also has admitting privileges. How many there are at the Victoria I don't know, but I want them investigated now. I want to know who this person is."

"That can easily be arranged. I will put my best men on it. What is my part?"

"The girl, Jennifer Hernandez. I want her taken care of. It shouldn't be difficult. She's staying at the Amal."

"Why not call up one of your equals in immigration. Have her picked up and deported. Problem over!"

"My sense is that she is feisty, stubborn, and resourceful. If immigration picks her up, I'd worry that she'd make a fuss, and if the media associates her case with the death reported by CNN, there could be an even bigger story about a governmental cover-up. That could make everything decidedly worse."

"Good point. What exactly do you mean 'taken care of'? Let's be specific."

"I leave that to your well-earned reputation for creativity. I want her to stop being a potential thorn in our side. However you can accomplish that, I'm content. Actually, it's better if I don't know. Then if I'm asked at a later date, as one who was interested in her behavior, I don't have to lie."

"What if I can assure you she means no harm and her current apparent threat is bogus?"

"That would be satisfactory, of course. Particularly if your team can provide us with the physician mole. I need to attack this problem from both ends."

"Can I assume my compensation will be the usual?"

"Let's say comparable. Check things out. Follow her. Remember, we don't want her to become the news, and we surely don't want her to be any kind of martyr. As for the compensation, it should depend on degree of difficulty. You and I go back a ways. We can trust each other."

"You'll hear from me."

"Good."

Ramesh disconnected the call. Toward the end of the conversation with the industrial policeman, he'd had another idea about the Hernandez problem, a possible solution that would be easier, cheaper, and probably better, as it wouldn't involve the government. All he had to do was get someone he knew angry enough, and it so happened that the individual Ramesh had in mind was easy to get angry when the issue involved money. Ramesh was surprised he'd not thought of Shashank Malhotra earlier. After all, the man regularly paid him off and had even taken him on a memorable trip to Dubai.

"Hello, my good friend," Shashank enthused several octaves louder than necessary. "Wonderful to hear from you. How is the family?"

Ramesh could visually imagine Shashank in his palatial office overlooking the fashionable Connaught Place. Shashank was one of India's new-style businessmen who were into a wide variety of pursuits, some legal, some less so. Of late he'd become particularly enamored of healthcare and saw medical tourism as the path to an easy second fortune. Over the last three years he'd invested a substantial sum and was the principal stockholder in a company that, appropriately enough in relation to the current problem, owned the Queen Victoria Hospitals in Delhi, Bangalore, and Chennai, and the Aesculapian Medical Centers in Delhi, Mumbai, and Hyderabad. It was also he who had recently contributed the lion's share of the cost of the recent ad campaign in Europe and North America touting India as a twenty-first-century healthcare destination. Shashank Malhotra was a major player.

After an appropriate amount of niceties had been exchanged, Ramesh got down to business. "The reason for my call is a problem at Queen Victoria Hospital here in Delhi. Have you been briefed?"

"I heard there was some sort of minor problem," Shashank said warily. He had heard the change in Ramesh's voice and was famously sensitive to the word problem, as it usually meant the necessity of spending money. And he was particularly touchy about problems associated with both the Queen Victoria Hospital group and the Aesculapian Medical Centers, as they were the newest members of his financial empire and had yet to reach profitability.

"It's more than a minor," Ramesh said. "And I think you should know about it. Do you have a minute?"

"Are you kidding? Certainly I want to hear it."

Ramesh told Shashank the story pretty much the same way he'd told it to Inspector Naresh Prasad but minus the optimistic government economic predictions for medical tourism, as Shashank was already well aware of those. As Ramesh progressed, he knew

Shashank was appreciating both the importance and the urgency of the situation because of the pointed questions he posed as Ramesh continued.

When Ramesh finished and fell silent, Shashank remained silent as well. Ramesh let him stew, particularly about the part of erasing most of the gain from the ad campaign.

"I think you should have told me all this a little sooner," Shashank growled. He sounded like a completely different person. His voice was low and menacing.

"I think that everything should be fine if this young woman will make up her mind about her grandmother's body, and then she heads home. I'm sure you know someone qualified to make those suggestions, someone whom she might listen to."

"Where is she staying?"

"At the Amal Palace."

Ramesh found himself holding a dead line.

Chapter 17

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 3:45 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Veena glanced at her watch. Report had never seemed to take so long. She was supposed to have been off at three-thirty, and it was already a quarter to four.

"That's it, then," Nurse Kumar said to the evening head nurse. "Any questions?"

"I don't believe so," the evening head nurse said. "Thank you."

Everyone stood. Veena made a beeline to the elevator while the others erupted in casual conversation. Samira saw her and had to hurry to catch up.

"Where are you going?" Samira questioned.

Veena didn't answer. Her eyes darted from elevator to elevator to see which one would be arriving first.

"Veena!" Samira voiced with emotion. "Are you still not going to talk with me? I think

you are carrying this too far."

Veena ignored Samira and stepped over to the door of the arriving elevator. Samira followed.

"I know it is reasonable for you to be angry with me initially," Samira whispered after moving behind her friend. Several of the other nurses joined them, chattering about the day's events. "But after you'd had time to think about it, I thought you'd understand I did it for you as much as for myself and the others."

The elevator arrived. Everyone boarded. Veena moved to the back of the car, turned, and faced forward. Samira joined her. "This silence is not fair," Samira continued in a whisper. "Don't you even want to know the details about last night?"

"No," Veena replied, also in a whisper. They were the first words she'd spoken directly to Samira since Monday, when Cal had revealed to Veena that he knew about her family's problems. The only other person in the world who knew about it was Samira, so the source was obvious.

"Thank you for talking to me," Samira said, keeping her voice low over the babble of the others. "I know I wasn't supposed to tell about your father, but this seemed different. Durell told me our emigrating depended on it. I was also promised your problem would be taken care of and you'd be free, and so would your family."

"My family has been shamed," Veena said. "Irreversibly shamed."

Samira didn't say anything. She knew that Veena initially would be absorbed in thinking about her extended family and its reputation instead of rejoicing in her newly gained freedom and that of her sisters from a horrid father. But she expected her to promptly see the light. More than ever, Samira wanted to escape what she thought were the cultural shackles of current-day India. She couldn't wait for Nurses International to help her emigrate.

With the shift changing, the elevator stopped on every floor.

"I'm not going directly back to the bungalow," Veena said, keeping her eyes glued to the floor indicator. "I'm going to stop in and see Shrimati Kashmira Varini."

"What on earth for?" Samira questioned in a whisper.

"The granddaughter of my victim came to see me this afternoon, and I found it very uncomfortable having to speak with her. Cal never suggested I'd have to do anything like that. She scares me. She told me she's not happy about her grandmother's death and she's

looking into it. I don't like it."

The elevator came to a bumpy stop at the lobby level and disgorged its full load of passengers. After only a few steps, Veena came to a halt. Samira did the same.

"Maybe it would be best if you didn't do anything until we talk with Cal and Durell," Samira said after making certain no one was listening.

"I want to find out where she is staying in case Cal wants to know. I'm sure the case manager knows."

"I imagine she does."

"The granddaughter mentioned your victim as well."

"In what regard?" Samira asked with increasing alarm.

"She wondered if the same person who'd found Mrs. Hernandez also found Mr. Benfatti."

"Why would she care?"

"I don't know."

"Now you have me concerned," Samira said.

"I'll wait for you here," Samira said, as Veena turned and headed toward the information desk. She merely waved acknowledgment over her shoulder. Rounding the desk, Veena peered beyond Kashmira Varini's open door. She was hoping the case manager would be alone, and she was.

"Excuse me," Veena called out, and bowed as Kashmira looked up. "May I ask you a question?"

"Of course," Kashmira replied, returning the greeting.

Veena advanced to the desk. "I spoke with Mrs. Hernandez's granddaughter, Jennifer, this afternoon."

"Yes, so Nurse Kumar informed me when she called to let me know she was here. Sit down!" Kashmira pointed with her chin toward one of the free chairs in her office.

Although Veena was planning on staying only for a few moments, she sat down.

"I'm interested in your reaction to her. We are finding her difficult to deal with."

"In what regard?" Veena asked, feeling progressively more unsettled toward the American.

"In most every regard. We need her simply to stipulate what she wants us to do with her grandmother's body and be done with it so we can dispose of the body. But she refuses. I'm afraid she has some paranoid notion this tragedy was either a medical error or intentional. She'd even arranged that several American forensic pathologists are coming for heaven knows what. I've repeatedly made it clear there is to be no autopsy."

Veena had reflexively sucked in a bit of air when she'd heard Kashmira say "intentional" and hoped it hadn't been apparent. Her sense that Jennifer Hernandez was potential trouble had ratcheted up several notches.

"Are you alright?" Kashmira asked, leaning toward Veena.

"Yes, I'm fine. It's been a long day is all."

"Do you need a drink of water or anything?"

"I'm fine. Why I stopped in was to find out where Jennifer Hernandez is staying, because I was thinking of calling her. I want to be certain I've answered all her questions. When she was here I was very busy, and Nurse Kumar had to interrupt to get me back to my patient."

"She's at the Amal," Kashmira said. "During the time you were talking with her, how did she seem? Was she hostile at all? With me she goes back and forth. I don't know if it is because she is exhausted or angry."

"No, not hostile. In fact, the opposite. She acted sympathetic that her grandmother had been my first patient death since my graduation."

"That seems out of character."

"But she did specifically say she was unhappy about her grandmother's death, whatever that meant, and that she was looking into it to a degree. She used those words but quite matter-offactly."

"If you end up talking with her, please encourage her to decide about her grandmother's body. It would be an enormous help."

After promising to put in a good word if the opportunity presented itself about the

cremation/embalming issue, Veena bid Shrimati Varini good night and hustled out into the lobby. She found Samira and guided her outside.

"What did you learn?" Samira asked, as they walked down the driveway.

"We have to talk with Cal about this Hernandez woman. She worries me. Even Kashmira Varini is having trouble with her. She said that she believes Jennifer Hernandez suspects the death of her grandmother was either medical error or somehow purposeful. In other words, not natural."

Samira stopped, suddenly grabbing Veena by the elbow and pulling her up short. "You mean she thinks her grandmother might have been murdered."

"In so many words," Veena said.

"I think we better get back to the bungalow."

"I couldn't agree more."

Despite the pre-rush hour traffic clogging the street, the women were lucky to find a free auto rickshaw. They climbed into the bench backseat, gave the driver the bungalow address, and then held on for dear life.

## Chapter 18

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 4:26 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

"You got a sec?" Durell asked from the library door. Cal looked up from the spreadsheets of Nurses International expenses. The burn rate was impressive, but with things going so well at the moment, he was not as concerned as he'd been just two to three days before.

"Of course," Cal said. He leaned back and stretched his arms over his head. He watched Durell saunter in and spread several maps on the library table that Cal used as a desk. There were also photos of a number of vehicles, which he carefully positioned with his large, powerful hands. Durell was dressed in one of his signature stretch black T-shirts, which molded over his muscles as if it had been sprayed on.

"Okay," Durell said, standing straight and rubbing his hands together with relish. "Here's what I've found."

Before he could continue, the front door slammed shut in the distance hard enough not only to be heard but also to rattle Cal's espresso cup in its saucer on his desk. The two men shared a look. "What the hell?" Cal questioned.

"Somebody wants us to know they are home," Durell said. He looked at his watch. It was almost four-thirty. "Must be one of the nurses who have had a bad day."

No sooner had the words escaped Durell's lips than Veena and Samira came through the library door. Both started talking at once.

"Hey!" Cal called out, motioning with both hands for them to calm down. "One at a time, and this better be important. You've just interrupted Durell."

Veena and Samira exchanged glances. Veena spoke. "There's a possible problem at the Queen Victoria-"

"A possible problem?" Cal questioned, interrupting her.

Veena nodded excitedly.

"Then I think you should show some consideration. Durell was speaking."

"We can go over this later," Durell said, gathering up the car photos.

Cal grabbed his wrist to restrain him and made eye contact. "No, continue! They can wait."

"Are you sure?" Durell said, leaning over to speak directly in Cal's ear. "I thought this escape stuff was privileged information."

"It's okay. If Armageddon arrives, I want them with us anyway. Let them hear. They could help."

Durell flashed a thumbs-up sign and stood back up.

"Listen up," Cal said. "Durell has been working on what is called a contingency plan for a worst-case scenario. But it's privileged information. No telling the others."

Their curiosity piqued, the women crowded in against the table, looking at the maps.

"I hope you realize that including them will add a new level of complexity to get us all hooked up if and when the plan is activated," Durell told Cal.

"You can work that out at a later date," Cal said. "Let's hear the pitch!"

Durell went back to setting out the photos of the vehicles. While he did so, he explained to the women that he'd come up with an idea of how to get out of the country if the need arose.

Veena and Samira exchanged a nervous stare. This was a subject related to what they had come to talk about.

"First, these are a few potential vehicles to buy and store in that fortress garage we have on the property. The idea would be to have it fueled, packed, and ready to go. I believe it should be four-wheel drive because the roads on my proposed route are not in the best of shape."

"What's the route you are recommending?" Cal asked.

"We'd head southeast out of Delhi and use the main highway to Varanasi. From there we'd head northeast to cross the border into Nepal at the Raxaul-Birgunj border crossing." Durell traced the route on the maps.

"Is that a good place to cross?"

"I think the best. Raxaul's in India, and Birgunj is in Nepal. They apparently are both sprawling shithole cities only a few hundred meters apart, whose major industry, as far as I can tell, is the commercial sex trade for the two-thousand-plus truckers who use the crossing each day."

"Sounds delightful."

"For what we're looking for, I think it sounds perfect. It's such a backwater crossing, they don't even require visas. It's really just a customs stop."

"Is this in the mountains?" Cal asked.

"No, it's tropical and flat."

"It does sound perfect. Then what, once we cross?"

"It's a pretty straight drive up the Prethir Highway on the Nepalese side to Kathmandu and an international airport. At that point, we'd be home free."

"There'll be mountains in Nepal, I suppose?"

"Oh, yeah!"

"Then I recommend the Toyota Land Cruiser," Cal said, picking up the photo and brandishing it. "We got our six seats plus four-wheel drive."

"You got it," Durell said, picking up the other photos. "It was my first choice, too."

"Buy it, get it ready, and put it out in that garage. Have the groundspeople start it once a week. Also, let's all pack an overnight bag."

"If the car keys are going to be left out there, I'm not sure I recommend leaving our bags out there. The fence at the far rear of the property has fallen down in one section."

"Let's use that dungeon-like room below. The door that goes down to it locks, doesn't it?"

"It's got a big old key that looks like it belongs to a medieval castle."

"That's what we'll do. We'll each prepare a small suitcase and lock them in the dungeon."

"What will we do with the key?" Durell asked. "We all should know where the key is. If a major problem happens like this plan is supposed to cope with, we all should know where the key is located. One hang-up could be a problem."

Cal glanced around the library. Besides the sizable collection of antique books, there were many knickknacks on tables and shelves. Cal's eyes soon came to rest on an antique Indian papier-mâché box sitting on the marble mantel. He got up and went over to it. It was intricately painted and glazed and certainly large enough. After a bit of a struggle, he got it open. It was conveniently empty. "The key will go in here. What do you say?" He held the box up so everyone could see.

Everyone nodded as Cal put the Indian craft box back in its original position. As he came back to his chair, he regarded the women. "Are you okay with all this? You can get a small bag together and get it to Durell? And I mean small, just for a couple of days."

The women nodded again.

"It all sounds terrific, Durell," Cal said, "especially since the chances of needing it are about zero, but it's best to be prepared." Cal thought but didn't say that the stimulus had been Veena's suicide gesture, which certainly had not been anticipated. He glanced at her, amazed at her apparent turnaround. Yet now knowing the story of abuse that she'd had to quietly suffer, he couldn't help but wonder if she was as stable as he needed her to be.

"I'll let Petra and Santana know the details," Durell said to Cal, as he gathered up the maps. Then, to the women, he said he'd get back to them later about how they would all hook up in the unlikely case the emergency plan had to be activated.

Cal nodded to Durell, but his attention was now directed at Veena and Samira. "Okay," he said. "It's your turn. What's this possible problem?"

Veena and Samira erupted together, stopped, and started again before Samira gestured that she'd give the floor to Veena. Veena described her meetings with Jennifer Hernandez and the Hernandez case manager.

Cal raised a hand to stop her and then called out, "Durell, maybe you should listen to this!" Durell was on his way out the door, wrestling to get his maps folded. He turned around and came back. Cal summarized what the girls had already said, then motioned for Veena to continue.

Veena went on to tell how Jennifer was thwarting the hospital's ability to deal with the Hernandez body and, more important, that she was actually investigating her grandmother's death. Veena said that the case manager even used the words error and intentional to describe how Jennifer thought the death had been caused. "I'm afraid she doesn't believe it was natural," Veena summarized. "And you told me that that could not happen, that it was impossible for someone to even imagine such a thing. But this Jennifer Hernandez is doing just that, and it gives me a bad feeling about all this-"

"Okay, okay," Cal said, raising his hand and gesturing for Veena to calm down. "You are getting yourself too worked up here." Cal looked at Durell. "How the hell could this Hernandez girl be thinking the way she is?"

Durell shook his head. "Beats me, but I think we'd better find out. Could there be some aspect of this succinylcholine strategy we're not taking into consideration?"

"I can't imagine," Cal said. "The anesthesiologist was very specific in our hypothetical case. He said the victim should have a history of some kind of a heart problem; exactly what it was didn't matter. The person should have had general surgery within twelve hours, and the drug be given in an existing intravenous line. That was it, wasn't it?"

"That's what I remember," Durell said.

"She's a medical student," Veena added. "She knows about this stuff."

"That shouldn't matter," Cal said. "We got the plan from an anesthesiologist, and he said it was foolproof."

"She has arranged for two medical examiners to come to India," Samira said.

"That's right," Veena agreed. "It's not just she we have to think about."

"And she mentioned my patient, Benfatti, to Veena, meaning she already knew about him," Samira added.

"Once the information has been on CNN, anyone can know about it," Cal said. "That's not an issue."

"But aren't you worried about the medical examiners coming?" Veena asked. "They are forensic pathologists. It certainly worries me."

"The medical examiners don't worry me for two reasons: one, it sounds like from what you've said the Queen Victoria has no intention of allowing an autopsy to take place, and two, even if one was done and they found some evidence of succinylcholine, it would be attributed to the succinylcholine the patients are known to have been given as part of their anesthesia. The only thing that worries me to an extent is this Hernandez having a suspicion in the first place. What could have caused her to suspect anything?"

"Maybe it's just paranoia on her part," Durell suggested. "And the fact that there were two deaths back-to-back."

"That's an interesting idea," Cal said. "You know, that could be it. Think about it. Out of the blue she finds out her grandmother is dead after surgery in India, of all places. She has to fly all the way here. Then the hospital pressures her to make a decision about what to do with the body before she's ready. On top of that, there's another, similar death. It's enough to make anyone paranoid. Maybe the only lesson we should be learning here is not to do two in a row at the same hospital."

"But Samira had a perfect patient," Durell said, defending his girlfriend. "And she was eager. We have to reward that kind of initiative."

"No doubt, and we did. You did a terrific job, Samira. It's just from now on let's not do the same hospital two nights in a row. We have to spread them out. After all, we have nurses in six hospitals. It doesn't make sense to take any risks whatsoever."

"Well, we're not taking that kind of risk tonight," Durell said.

"Is there another one tonight?" Veena asked apprehensively. "Don't you think we should let things slide for a few days or a week, or at least until Jennifer Hernandez leaves?"

"It's hard to stop with the success we're seeing," Cal said. "Last night in the States, all

three networks picked up on CNN's lead and ran segments about Asian medical tourism with the theme it might not be as safe as assumed. It was powerful."

"It's true," Durell said. "The message is hitting home in a big way. Santana has heard from her CNN contact that they are already getting reports of medical tourism cancellations. You can't argue with success, as my daddy always used to say."

"What hospital is going to be involved tonight?" Veena asked, in the same serious tone. She was not trying to hide her opposition to another case so soon after the first two, especially since it had been she who had started the program.

"The Aesculapian Medical Center," Cal said. "Raj called today to say that his patient David Lucas, who's in his forties, was a terrific candidate. He'd had abdominal surgery to control obesity this morning. Cardiac-wise, he couldn't be better. He had a stent inserted three years ago, so he's known to have obstructive disease."

"We've also made it easier," Durell said. "We took Samira's excellent suggestion about the succinylcholine. We now have our very own supply, so there will not be any dangerous sneaking around the ORs."

"That's right," Cal said. "We got it today. Those are the kinds of suggestions we need to make this plan better and safer. I think we should pay bonuses for them to encourage such constructive thinking."

"Then I think Samira should get a bonus," Durell said, giving Samira a congratulatory squeeze.

"And Veena a bonus for breaking the ice," Cal said. He gave Veena an equivalent hug, and the shapeliness and firmness of her body beneath her nurse's uniform instantly turned him on.

"Does this mean you don't plan on doing anything about Jennifer Hernandez?" Veena asked. She immediately pulled away from Cal. She was surprised Cal and Durell weren't as concerned as she was about Jennifer's interest in looking into her grandmother's death. "I made the effort to find out where she was staying, thinking you'd want to know."

"Where is she staying?"

"At the Amal Palace."

"Is she now! What a coincidence, since that's where we all stayed when we interviewed you women for Nurses International."

"Cal, I'm being serious."

"So am I. But I'm not going to have anything to do with that woman, not as one of the principals of Nurses International. Whereas you could without arousing any suspicion. If you are so concerned, why don't you come up with a reason to meet her again and find out the source of her suspicions. I'm sure you'd find Durell is right, that it's her own paranoia, and it will be a relief for you and for us to know there isn't some clue we're missing."

"I couldn't," Veena said, with a shake of her head as if shivering off a touch of nausea.

"Why not?"

"Even just thinking of her gives me flashes of her grandmother's face, contorting as she was dying, and even worse, I hear the grandmother thanking me all over again."

"Then by all means don't meet with her," Cal said, with an edge to his voice. "I'm just trying to suggest how you can deal with your anxieties."

"Maybe I shouldn't be doing this at all," Veena said suddenly.

"Now, let's not go off the deep end. Remember, you don't have to 'do' any more patients. You're done. You were to start the ball rolling, that's all. You're in a supporting role now."

"I mean, maybe none of us should be doing this."

"It's not your role to decide," Cal stated. "Just consider it your dharmic duty to support the others. And remember, this activity has freed you from your father, and it is going to bring you and your colleagues, including Samira here, to a completely new freedom in America."

Veena stood for a moment, nodding as if agreeing, then turned and left the room without saying anything additional.

"Is she going to be alright?" Durell asked, looking back at the others after watching Veena silently exit.

"She's going to be fine," Samira said. "It's just going to take a while. She suffers more than the rest of us. Her problem is that she hasn't had nearly the Westernizing Internet experience we've had, and as such she's still way more an acculturated Indian than we are. As an example, when she finally started talking to me today after being mad at me for revealing her deep, dark secret to you guys, one of the first comments she made was

not to rejoice at finally being free at last of her father and able to follow her dreams but that her family had been shamed."

"I think I'm beginning to understand," Cal said. "What worries me, though, is the suicide thing. Is there any chance she'll try that again?"

"No! Definitely not! She did it because she felt she was expected to do it in the context of her religion and her family, but you saved her. So that's that. It wasn't to be her karma to die, even if she had thought it was. No, she won't try it again."

"Let me ask you something else," Cal said. "Since you're her best friend, does she ever talk about sex?"

Samira laughed hollowly. "Sex? Are you joking? No, she never talks about sex. She hates sex. Well, let me amend that. I know she wants to have kids one day. But sex for sex's sake, no deal. Not like other people I know." Samira winked at Durell, who snickered behind a closed fist.

"Thanks," Cal said. "I should have asked you these questions weeks ago."

## Chapter 19

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 6:15 A.M.

NEW YORK, USA

Before ever opening his eyes, Dr. Jack Stapleton heard a sound that was foreign to his ears. It was a distant hushed roar, the likes of which he found hard to describe. For a moment he tried to think what could be making it. Since their 106th Street Manhattan brownstone, which was actually brick, had been renovated only two years ago, he thought it could have been a sound that was normal to the newly configured house but that he'd just never appreciated. Yet on further thought it was too loud for that. Trying harder to characterize it, he suddenly thought of a waterfall.

Jack's eyes blinked open. Sweeping his hand under the covers on his wife's side of the bed and not encountering her sleeping form, he knew what the sound was: It was the shower. Laurie was already up, an unheard-of phenomenon. Laurie was a dyed-in-the-wool night owl and often had to be dragged kicking and screaming from her bed in order for her to get to the OCME, also known as the Office of the Chief Medical Examiner, at some reasonable time. As for himself, Jack liked to arrive early, before everyone else, to give him the opportunity to cherry-pick the good cases.

Mystified, Jack tossed back the covers, and completely naked, which was the way he liked to sleep, he padded into the steamy bathroom. Laurie was practically invisible within the shower stall. Jack cracked the door.

"Hey in there," Jack called out over the sound of the water.

With suds in her hair, Laurie leaned out of the spray. "Good morning, sleepyhead," she said. "It's about time you woke up. It's going to be a busy day."

"What are you talking about?"

"The India trip!" Laurie said. She leaned her head back into the torrent and vigorously rinsed her hair.

Jack leaped back to avoid being splashed and let the shower door close. It all came back to him in a rush. He'd vaguely remembered snatches of the conversation in the middle of the night when he'd first awakened, but he'd thought it all had been a nightmare.

Jack had not seen Laurie so motivated since she and her mom had teamed up for planning their wedding. A little later Jack learned that Laurie had stayed up and essentially made all the travel and lodging arrangements, pending Calvin's permission for the two of them to take a week off. They were to leave that evening, change planes in Paris, and arrive in New Delhi late the following night. As far as the hotel was concerned, they were booked in the same place Jennifer Hernandez was staying.

By seven a.m. Jack found himself staring into the lens of a digital camera in a shop on Columbus Avenue. When the flash went off, he jumped. A few minutes later he and Laurie were back on the street.

"Let me see your photo!" Laurie said, and giggled when she looked at it. Jack grabbed it back, miffed that she was making fun of it. "Want to see mine?" Laurie asked, but she extended it to Jack before he had a chance to respond. As he'd expected, hers looked better than his, with the flash catching the auburn highlights in her brunette hair as if the clerk was a professional photographer. The biggest difference was the eyes. Whereas Jack's light brown, deeply set eyes looked like he was hungover, Laurie's blue-green eyes were bright and sparkly.

When they got to the OCME at seven-thirty, Laurie thought things looked auspicious. She imagined that if it had been a particularly busy day, Calvin would be less inclined psychologically to let them both take a week. But it was not busy, at least not yet. When she and Jack walked into the ID office, where the day began for all the medical examiners, the medical examiner in charge of reviewing the cases that had come in during the night, Dr. Paul Plodget, was sitting at the ID desk reading *The New York*

Times. In front of him was an unusually small stack of folders that had already been reviewed. Next to him in one of the brown vinyl club chairs sat Vinnie Amendola, one of the mortuary techs whose job it was to come in early to help with the transition from the night techs. He also made the communal coffee. At the moment he was reading the New York Post.

"A light day today?" Laurie questioned to be certain.

"One of the lightest," Paul said, without appearing from behind his newspaper.

"Any interesting cases?" Jack asked as he started rummaging through the short stack.

"Depends on who's asking," Paul said. "There's one suicide that's going to be a problem. Maybe you saw the parents. They were parked out in the ID room earlier. They are part of a prominent, well-connected Jewish family. To put it bluntly, they don't want an autopsy, and they are pretty adamant." Paul glanced around the edge of his paper at Jack to make sure he'd heard.

"Does the case really need an autopsy?" Jack asked. By law, suicides demanded autopsies, but the OCME tried to be sensitive to families, especially when religion was involved.

Paul shrugged. "I'd say yes, so there needs to be some finesse involved."

"That leaves out Dr. Stapleton," Vinnie commented.

Jack roughly flicked the back of Vinnie's paper with his fingernails, causing the man to jump. "With that kind of recommendation, mind if I take the case?" Jack asked Paul.

"Be my guest," Paul said.

"Has Calvin arrived yet?" Laurie asked.

Paul lowered his paper so he could look at Laurie with an exaggerated questioning expression that said, Are you crazy?

"Jack and I are possibly having to take some emergency leave starting later today," Laurie said to Paul. "If it's not a problem, which it doesn't look like it will be, I'd like to take a paper day to sign out any and all cases I can."

"Shouldn't be a problem," Paul agreed.

"I'm heading out to talk with these parents," Jack said to anybody and everybody while

holding the case file aloft.

Laurie grabbed his arm. "I'm going to wait for Calvin. I want a yes or a no as early as possible. If it's yes, I'll pop down to the pit before heading out to get our visas."

"Okay," Jack said, but it was apparent he was already preoccupied by the purported case.

After a quick detour out to Marlene at reception to ask to be informed the minute Calvin arrived, Laurie took the elevator up to her fifth-floor office. Sitting down, she dove into the stack of cases she had pending. But she didn't get far. It was only twenty-two minutes later that Marlene informed her that Calvin had just come in through the front door, much earlier than usual.

The deputy chief medical examiner's office was sited next to the chief's much larger one near the building's front entrance. At that time, prior to eight, the secretaries had yet to arrive, and Laurie had to announce herself.

"Come on in!" Calvin said when he saw Laurie at his door. "Whatever is on your mind, make it fast. I'm due down at City Hall." Calvin was an enormous African-American who could have played in the NFL had he not been quite so interested in studying medicine when he graduated from college. With his ability to intimidate combined with a stormy temperament and streak of perfectionism, he was a very effective administrator. Despite the OCME being a city agency, things got done and got done efficiently under Calvin Washington, M.D.

"Sorry to bother you so early in the day," Laurie began, "but I'm afraid Jack and I have a kind of emergency."

"Uh-oh," Calvin intoned, as he gathered the material he needed to take to the mayor's office. "Why do I get the feeling I might have to do without my two most productive pathologists. Okay, give me the short version of the problem!"

Laurie cleared her throat. "Do you remember that young girl, Jennifer Hernandez, whom I invited here fourteen years ago?"

"How can I forget. I was totally against it, and somehow I let you talk me into it. Then it turned out to be one of the best things this office has ever done. Has it been fourteen years? Good lord!"

"It has been that long. In fact, Jennifer is graduating this coming spring from UCLA Medical School."

"That's terrific. I loved that kid."

"She sends her regards."

"Likewise," Calvin said. "Laurie, you have to pick up the pace. I've got to be out that door five minutes ago."

Laurie told the story of Maria Hernandez's death and Jennifer's difficulty trying to deal with the body. She also told Calvin how Maria had been like a mother, not only to Jennifer but to herself as well from infancy to early teens, and concluded by saying that she and Jack wanted to go to India and needed a week to do so.

"My condolences," Calvin said. "I certainly can understand your wish to show your respects, but I'm not sure I understand why Jack has to go. To lose both of you at the same time puts us under a degree of strain unless we have significant warning."

"The reason Jack has to go is actually unrelated to the Hernandez death," Laurie explained. "Jack and I have been undergoing infertility treatment for about eight months. Currently, I'm in a cycle where I have been injecting myself with high levels of hormones, and within days I'll be giving myself the follicle-releasing shot. At that point--"

"Okay, okay!" Calvin exclaimed, stopping Laurie in midsentence. "I get it. Fine! You guys take your week. We'll manage." Calvin picked up his briefcase.

"Thank you, Dr. Washington," Laurie said. She felt a shiver of excitement. The trip was really going to happen. She followed the deputy chief out of his office.

"Give me a call when you'll be returning to work," Calvin called over his shoulder on his way to the front door.

"Will do," Laurie called back, as she headed for the elevators.

"One more thing," Calvin called, halfway out the door, keeping it open with his butt. "Give me a souvenir; get pregnant." With that he left, and the door swung shut.

Like the arrival of a sudden summer storm, a cloud swept over Laurie's nascent excitement. Calvin's last comment infuriated her. Turning back to the elevator, she let loose a barrage of expletives. With all the pressure she'd been putting on herself to get pregnant and the despondency it engendered, she didn't need more. For her, Calvin's weighing in on the issue was akin to sexual discrimination. After all, he wasn't about to put equivalent pressures on Jack.

Inside the elevator, she slammed the fifth-floor button with the heel of her fist. She could not believe how insensitive men could be. It was inexcusable.

Then, almost as soon as the fury had arrived, it dissipated. Sudden clairvoyance made Laurie know it was the hormones at work again, similar to her response last night with Jack and in the grocery store with the elderly woman. What surprised and embarrassed her was the speed with which such episodes took place. There wasn't time to be rational.

Once back in her office and feeling more in control of her emotions, Laurie put in a call to her friend Shirley Schoener. She knew it was a good time, because Shirley set aside eight to nine as the time to be available for phone and e-mail communication with her infertility patients. She answered immediately.

Knowing other patients would be calling, Laurie got right down to business, telling Shirley that she and Jack were leaving for India that evening and why.

"I'm jealous," Shirley responded. "You are going to find it so . . . interesting."

"That's how someone would describe something he or she didn't like but felt the need to be diplomatic about," Laurie responded.

"It's just that it is difficult to characterize your response to India," Shirley explained. "The country evokes such a wide range of emotions; it makes simple, generic descriptions useless. But I loved it!"

"We're not going to have time to really see India," Laurie said. "It's going to be in and out, I'm afraid."

"It doesn't matter. India is so full of contradictions all over that you'll sense what I'm talking about irrespective of how long you are there and no matter whether you go to Delhi, Mumbai, or Kolkata. It's so complex. I was there a year ago for a medical conference, and I just haven't been the same since. There's sublime beauty and urban ugliness all mixed together. There's extreme wealth and the most wrenching poverty you can imagine. I tell you, it takes your breath away. It's impossible not to be affected by it."

"Well, we'll certainly keep our eyes open, but we're going to be there to deal with Maria Hernandez's death. But we have to deal with my cycle as well."

"My goodness," Shirley exclaimed. "In my enthusiasm about India, I momentarily forgot about that. I feel so positive about this cycle; I don't want you to go away. I won't be able to take any credit for when you get pregnant, which I think you are going to do."

"Now, don't you put any extra pressure on me," Laurie said with a chuckle. She related her recent reaction to Calvin's innocent comment.

"And you were the woman who doubted you'd have a problem with hormones!" Shirley laughed.

"Don't remind me. But I really didn't think I would. PMS was never the bother that it is with some of the people I know."

"So we are going to need you to be seen by someone in New Delhi the first full day after you arrive. We don't want to take any risk of hyperstimulation."

"That's the reason I'm calling. Do you know anyone in New Delhi you could recommend?"

"Lots," Shirley responded. "Thanks to my having been there for that meeting, I'm in contact with a number. Indian medicine is quite advanced, more than most people realize. I know at least a half-dozen docs I'd feel comfortable recommending for you to see. Any specific requirements, like male or female, or any particular location in the city?"

"What might be handy is if any of those you recommend are associated with the Queen Victoria Hospital," Laurie said. "It might be helpful to know someone on the staff when we're dealing with the administration."

"I couldn't agree more. I tell you what. I'll make some calls right now. It's around quarter-to-six in the evening in Delhi, which is a perfect time. I could e-mail, too, but I think telephoning and talking directly will be better, and I don't seem to have any incoming calls."

"Thanks, Shirley," Laurie said. "I'm certainly going to owe you for all this, but I don't know how I'm going to repay. I seriously doubt you want any in-kind professional services."

"Don't even joke like that," Shirley said. "I'm too superstitious."

Disconnecting, Laurie reflexively checked her watch. The Indian visa place didn't open until nine, so she had some time. The first thing she did was call up the airlines and use her credit card to pay for the tickets she had reserved. Next she called Jennifer. The phone rang four or five times, and when it was finally answered, Laurie expected voicemail. It was Jennifer, who sounded out of breath.

Laurie identified herself and then asked if she were calling at a bad time, because she could easily call back.

"No, this is fine," Jennifer said, breathing deeply. "I'm having dinner in a fancy Chinese

restaurant here in the hotel, and when the phone rang, I ran out here to the lobby to answer it. Guess who I'm having dinner with?"

"I couldn't begin to guess."

"A Mrs. Benfatti. She's the wife of the man who died at the Queen Victoria last night."

"That's a coincidence."

"Not really. I looked her up and we had lunch. I have to say his death has some strange parallels with Granny's."

"Really?" Laurie questioned. She wondered if they were real parallels or imagined.

"Gosh, here I am blabbing away, and you called me. Please tell me you are coming to India."

"We are indeed coming to India," Laurie said, the excitement showing in her voice.

"Terrific!" Jennifer cheered. "I'm so pleased, you have no idea. Tell Dr. Washington thank you, thank you, thank you."

"He did send you his regards," Laurie said. "Have there been any big changes in the situation there?"

"Not really. They are still trying to push me to give them the green light. I did tell them that you guys were coming and will be there Friday morning sometime."

"Did you mention that we happen to be forensic pathologists?"

"Oh, yeah, most definitely."

"And their response?"

"Another lecture that there will be no autopsy. They are very adamant."

"We'll see," Laurie said.

"I made it a point to talk with the nurse who took care of Granny. She's this beauty queen you won't believe with a figure to die for."

"Coming from you, that's quite a compliment."

"I'm not in her league. She's the kind of woman who probably can eat anything, and she

just looks better and better. She's also really nice. At first when I met her she acted weird."

"How so?"

"Shy or embarrassed, I couldn't tell which. It turns out she was afraid I would be angry at her."

"Why would you be angry?"

"That's what I asked her. You know what it turned out to be? Granny was the first patient she has lost since she'd graduated from nursing school. Isn't that touching?"

"Did you learn anything about your grandmother from her?" Laurie asked. She didn't comment on Jennifer's rhetorical question. At first blush, Laurie didn't understand how Maria being the nurse's first nursing death meshed with the nurse's being worried Jennifer might be mad at her. Laurie assumed it had to be a cultural thing.

"Not really," Jennifer said, but then corrected herself. "Except she said Granny was cyanotic when she was found."

"True cyanosis?" Laurie questioned.

"That's what she said, and I asked her specifically. But she was relating this secondhand. Granny didn't die on her shift but on the evening shift. She had learned it from the nurse who had come upon Granny after Granny had already died."

"Maybe you'd better not play medical investigation," Laurie suggested. "You might ruffle too many feathers."

"You're probably right," Jennifer agreed, "and especially not with you guys coming. What are your flight details?"

Laurie gave the flight numbers and the expected arrival time. "Now, you don't have to come to the airport like you suggested," Laurie said. "We can just jump in a taxi."

"I want to come. I'll take a hotel car. I mean, my expenses are being covered."

Under those circumstances, Laurie agreed for Jennifer to come out to fetch them when they arrived. "Now I better let you get back to your dinner and your dinner companion."

"Speaking of Mrs. Benfatti, I offered that you would look into the situation with her husband. I hope you don't mind. There are parallels, as I've said."

"We'll look first at the parallels and then decide," Laurie said.

"One more thing," Jennifer said. "I went to the U.S. embassy this afternoon and spoke to a very nice consular officer who was very helpful."

"Did you learn anything?"

"It turns out that the case manager at the Queen Victoria was giving me the true story about bringing bodies back to the States. You have to jump through a lot of bureaucratic hoops, and it is expensive. So I'm leaning in the direction of cremation."

"We'll discuss it more when I get there," Laurie said. "Now get back to your dinner."

"Aye-aye, sir. See you tomorrow night," Jennifer said gaily.

Laurie replaced the receiver. For a moment she kept her hand on it, thinking about a heart attack and general cyanosis. When the heart fails, the pumping action stops, and you don't get general cyanosis. Cyanosis generally comes from the lungs failing and the pumping continuing.

The phone under Laurie's hand rang harshly, causing her to start. With her pulse racing, she snapped the receiver back up and blurted a hurried hello.

"I am looking for Dr. Laurie Montgomery," a pleasant voice said.

"This is she," Laurie answered with curiosity.

"My name is Dr. Arun Ram. I just spoke with Dr. Shirley Schoener. She said you were imminently coming to New Delhi and are in the middle of an infertility cycle using hormones. She said you will need to have the size of your follicles followed and your estradiol blood levels checked."

"That's true. Thank you for calling. I expected to hear back from Dr. Schoener with some numbers so I would have to make the calls."

"It is no bother. It was my suggestion, since Dr. Schoener said she had been just speaking with you. I wanted to let you know I would be honored to be of assistance. Dr. Schoener told me a little about you, and I am very impressed. There was a time in my early training when I aspired to become a forensic pathologist from watching American TV shows. Unfortunately, I became disenchanting. The facilities in this country are very bad because of our infamous bureaucracy."

"That's too bad. We need good people in the specialty, and India would be well served if

the facilities and the field were improved."

"Dr. Schoener had first called a colleague of mine, Dr. Daya Mishra, who is obviously a woman, if you would prefer. But Dr. Schoener said you were interested in someone with admitting privileges at the Queen Victoria Hospital, so Dr. Mishra recommended me."

"I would be very grateful if you would see me. My husband and I have other business at the Queen Victoria Hospital, so it will be convenient."

"When are you coming exactly?"

"We are leaving this evening from New York and scheduled to arrive in Delhi late Thursday night, October nineteenth, at twenty-two-fifty."

"Where are you in this current infertility cycle?"

"Day seven, but more important, on Monday, Dr. Schoener estimated five days before the trigger shot should be given."

"So the last time you were seen was Monday, and everything was fine."

"Everything was fine."

"Then I believe I need to see you Friday morning. What time would you prefer? Anytime is good since Friday is a research day and my calendar is clear."

"I don't know," Laurie said. "How about eight a.m.?"

"Eight a.m. it is," Dr. Arun Ram said.

After terminating the call with Dr. Ram, Laurie called Shirley back and thanked her for the referral.

"You'll like him," Shirley said. "He's very smart, has a great sense of humor and good stats."

"One can't ask for much more than that," Laurie said before ringing off.

With all the calls out of the way, Laurie glanced briefly at her watch. It was time to head over to the company to which India had outsourced its visa service. She got out her and Jack's passports from her briefcase and wedded them with the photos they'd had taken that morning.

With the passports and photos tucked into her shoulder bag along with her mobile phone, Laurie stepped back out of her office and headed for the elevators. When she heard the elevator door open ahead, she quickened her step to catch it and bumped head-on into her officemate, Dr. Riva Mehta, exiting. Each apologized. Laurie actually laughed.

"My, you are in a good mood," Riva commented.

"I guess I am," Laurie responded cheerily.

"Don't tell me you are pregnant," Riva said. Not only were Riva and Laurie officemates, they were also confidantes. Riva was the only person other than Shirley with whom she had shared all the stresses of the infertility treatment.

"I wish," Laurie said. "No, Jack and I are making an emergency trip to India." Laurie struggled with the elevator door that desperately wanted to close.

"That's terrific," Riva said. "Where in India?" Riva and her parents had emigrated to the United States when she was eleven.

"New Delhi," Laurie said. "Actually, I'm on my way over to get our Indian visas. I'll be back in a half-hour or so. I'd love to talk to you about it and maybe get some tips."

"By all means," Riva said with a wave.

Laurie ducked into the elevator car and let the insistent door close. As she descended, she thought about Riva's comment regarding her mood and realized that she was truly on a high, magnified by the low she'd been on over the last two to three months. Vaguely, she hoped that the strain of infertility wasn't making her bipolar.

Getting off at the basement level, Laurie hurried down to the autopsy room. Knowing she was going to be in there for only a few moments, she grabbed just a gown and a hat, and pushed in through the main double doors. Although it was almost eight-forty-five, Jack and Vinnie were the sole team working. Several other mortuary techs were preparing cases and putting out bodies, but the associated docs had yet to appear. Jack and Vinnie were well along. The body they were working on already had the large Y incision over the chest and abdomen sutured. At the moment, the individual's skull cap was off and they were working on the brain.

"How's it going?" Laurie asked, coming up alongside Jack.

"We're having a ball as usual," Jack responded, straightening up and stretching.

"A typical gunshot suicide?" Laurie asked.

Jack let out a short laugh. "Hardly. At this point, it's pretty clear it was homicide."

"Really?" Laurie questioned. "How so?"

Jack reached over to the corpse and grabbed the reflected and inverted scalp and pulled it from covering the face back into its original position. High on the side of the head and in the center of a shaved area was a sharply defined circular deep-red entrance wound surrounded by a number of two-to-three-inch black speckles.

"My word," Laurie exclaimed. "You are right. This is not suicide."

"And that is not all," Jack said. "The path of the bullet is steeply downward such that it ended up in the subcutaneous tissues of the neck."

"How can you guys read so much into this?" Vinnie asked.

"It's easy," Laurie said. "When someone shoots themselves, they almost always place the barrel against the skin. What happens then is the explosive gases go into the wound along with the bullet. The resultant entrance wound becomes raggedly stellate as the skin blows away from the skull and tears."

"And you see this stippling?" Jack said, pointing with the handle of a scalpel to the ring of black spots around the wound. "That's all gunpowder residue. In a suicide, all that goes into the wound." Then, turning back to Laurie, he asked, "How far away do you think the barrel was when the gun was fired?"

Laurie shrugged. "Maybe fifteen to twenty inches."

"That's exactly my thought," Jack agreed. "And I think our victim was lying down when it happened."

"You'd better let the boss know as soon as possible," Laurie advised. "This is the kind of case that invariably has political fallout."

"That's my plan," Jack said. "It's amazing, isn't it, how many cases we see where the manner of death is different after the autopsy than what it was thought to be before."

"It's what makes our job so important," Laurie said.

"Hey!" Jack voiced. "Did you get to see Calvin yet?"

"Oh, yeah!" Laurie said remembering her mission. "That's why I popped down here. I'm on my way to Trivisa to get our Indian visas. Calvin has given us the green light for a week."

"Damn," Jack said, but then he laughed before Laurie could get miffed.

## Chapter 20

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 7:40 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Raj Khatwani cracked the door from the stairwell and peered out into the wedge of the third-floor corridor of the Aesculapian Medical Center hospital that was visible. There was no one in his line of sight, but he could hear a medication cart approaching with its characteristic rattling of glass against glass. He let the door close. Through its fire-resistant thickness, he heard the cart roll past.

Leaning back against the concrete-block wall, he tried to control his breathing. With the tension he was experiencing, it was difficult. Sweat dotted the upper part of his forehead. All he could think of was his new respect for Veena and Samira. Now that he was in the middle of putting his first patient to sleep, he realized it was a lot more stressful than he had anticipated, especially after Samira had told him it was a breeze. Some breeze, he thought grudgingly.

When an adequate amount of time had passed, he cracked the door again. Not seeing anyone or hearing anything, he opened the door farther and slowly stuck his head out, looking up and down the hallway. The only people he saw were two nurses a distance down the main corridor at the central desk, talking to an ambulatory patient. They were far enough away so that Raj could just barely hear them. In the opposite direction, there were only three more patient rooms on either side of the corridor before a terminal conservatory. There were conservatories at both ends of the long corridor, each filled with plants and chairs for those patients able to use them.

In his mind, Raj could hear Samira's advice: Don't be seen, but if you are, act normally. Let your nurse's uniform do the talking. Don't be seen! Raj scoffed silently. Since he was a big man, slightly more than two hundred pounds, not being seen was particularly difficult, especially on a full hospital floor with nurses and aides scurrying about on any one of myriad possible errands.

Raj had gone to Samira and Veena's room to seek advice that evening before he'd left for

the Aesculapian Medical Center. He didn't think he'd really need help and did it more out of respect for his female colleagues, but now that he was there, he was glad he did. Samira had finally admitted she had been nervous, which was good to know, since he, too, was definitely nervous. Veena, however, had said nothing.

Of the twelve nursing employees of Nurses International, as the only male, Raj provided a stark foil for the other eleven attractive and quite feminine females. He had medium-dark flawless skin, very dark closely cropped hair, darkly penetrating eyes, and a pencil-line mustache beneath a slightly hooked nose. But his most characteristic physical feature was his physique. He had broad shoulders, a narrow waist, and bulging muscles. He looked every inch the enthusiastic weight lifter and black-belt martial arts expert he was. But despite his appearance, Raj was not a masculine-acting individual, but nor was he feminine, at least in his mind. Nor was he gay. He thought of himself as just Raj. The seemingly out-of-character weight lifting and martial arts had originally been his father's idea. Recognizing early his son's social proclivities, his father had wanted him to have some protection in a socially cruel world. As he got older, Raj liked the weight lifting, as looking buff had become enjoyable because of the attention it engendered from his mostly female friends, and he liked the martial arts because, in his mind, it was more like dance than an aggressive sport.

Suddenly Raj heard loud footsteps against bare concrete. To his horror, he realized that someone was behind him in the stairwell, descending from above. From the proximity of the noise he could tell the person was imminently going to reach and round the landing between the third and fourth floors, at which point Raj and his loitering would be in full view! Raj knew he had two choices if he didn't want to be seen: either he could run back down the stairs, maybe as far as the basement, or he could exit onto the third floor and take the risk of being seen there.

The footsteps were rapidly descending; Raj had to decide! He was in a panic. He heard the more hollow sound as the approaching individual reached the landing. In an even greater panic, Raj opened the door to the third floor only enough to step through and then used his hip to push it closed. Not realizing he'd been holding his breath, Raj allowed himself to breathe as he glanced up and down the corridor. Behind him, in the stairwell, he could hear the now muffled steps descending toward the third-floor landing. For fear whomever it was might try to exit on the third floor, Raj pushed off the stairwell door and headed for his patient's room. He'd been forced into action. It had been like standing at the edge of a pool afraid of the water and then being pushed in. Raj did not look back until he'd reached David Lucas's door. Just ahead, two nurses emerged from the next patient room, in deep conversation about the individual's care. Luckily, they immediately turned toward the central desk. Had they looked in the opposite direction, they would have locked eyes with Raj a mere ten feet away, and he would have had some serious explaining to do.

Luckily, he was able to slip unseen into the room, but then he stopped just inside the door. He heard hushed conversation. Mr. David Lucas was not alone!

Confused about whether to stay or flee, Raj froze. A second later a wave of relief spread over him. It wasn't a visitor; it was the TV. With a surge of confidence, Raj walked farther into the room, rounding the outer wall of the bathroom, affording him a view of the strikingly obese patient propped up in the hospital bed. The patient was asleep. A nasogastric tube issued forth from one nostril and was connected to suction. About a half-cup of yellowish, blood-tinged fluid could be seen in the collecting bottle. A cardiac monitor on the wall behind Mr. Lucas played out a regular rhythm. All in all, the entire scene looked identical to how it had looked when Raj had left for the day a little after three that afternoon.

Raj reached into the pocket of his white nurse's trousers and pulled out the syringe he'd prepared back at the bungalow. In contrast to Veena and Samira, he'd not had to go to the empty operating room to get the succinylcholine, and for that he was pleased. He knew he had Samira to thank, and had already done so.

After checking the syringe to be certain none of the fluid had leaked out, a distinct possibility, since he had actually overfilled the 10 cc syringe, Raj was ready to go. He'd overfilled the syringe on purpose, thinking that the last thing he wanted to do was not give enough.

Returning to the door, Raj gave one last look up and down the corridor. There was one nurse walking toward him, but she turned into a room and disappeared. Sensing the time was never going to be better, he returned to the bedside. Carefully picking up the IV line without pulling on it, he took the cap off the needle with his teeth, and then gently poked the needle through the IV port. There was no need to worry about sterile technique.

Thus prepared, Raj paused for another moment, listening if there were any telltale sounds from the hall that he could hear over that of the lowered TV. There weren't, so he used both hands to discharge the entire contents of the syringe into the IV line in a large bolus. Having not stoppered the upper part of the IV line beforehand, the first thing he noticed was a rapid rise in the level of fluid in the millepore chamber. But that effect was overshadowed by the patient's response. As Samira had warned, there were almost instantaneous fasciculations of the facial muscles combined with David Lucas's eyes shooting open. He also started to cry out as his extremities began a series of myotonic jerks.

Raj took a step back, shocked by what he was observing. Although he'd been cautioned, the reaction had been more rapid and more disconcerting than he'd expected. He watched for another beat as the patient tried to sit up but immediately collapsed back

like a freezer bag full of fluid. With a sense of revulsion, Raj turned and fled. The problem was, he didn't get far. As he yanked open the door to the corridor, he literally ran into a white-coated figure who'd just raised his hand to push open the door that because of Raj was no longer there.

Raj grabbed the man in a bear hug to keep from knocking him over as his inertia carried them out into the corridor. "I'm so sorry," the befuddled nurse blurted. The collision had been so unexpected, and making it even worse, he recognized the man. It was Dr. Nirav Krishna, David Lucas's surgeon, on late rounds before heading home.

"My God, man," Dr. Krishna snapped. "What the bloody devil is the rush?"

For a brief moment of utter panic, Raj tried to think of something to say. Realizing there was no way out, he told the truth. "It's an emergency. Mr. Lucas is having an emergency."

Without saying anything, Dr. Krishna pushed by Raj and dashed into the room. Coming to the bedside, he saw David Lucas's beginning cyanosis. Out of the corner of his eye he saw from the monitor the heart was beating relatively normally. It was then that he realized the patient was not breathing. He did not see any fasciculation, because they had already stopped.

"Get the emergency cart!" Dr. Krishna yelled. He yanked out the nasogastric tube and threw it to the side. Grabbing the bed control, he began to lower the head. Seeing Raj glued to his spot, he again yelled for him to get the crash cart. They were going to have to resuscitate.

Raj recovered from his paralysis but not his terror. He raced from the room and ran headlong down the corridor toward the nurses' station, where the emergency cart was stored. As he ran he tried to think of what he should do. He couldn't think of anything other than to help. The surgeon had gotten a good look at him, and if he just disappeared, he'd surely be implicated.

Reaching the central station, Raj blurted out to the two nurses sitting at the desk that there was a code in room 304. Without stopping, Raj threw open the door to the storeroom where the crash cart was kept, grabbed it, backed out with it in tow, and then raced back down to David Lucas's room, making an enormous racket in the process. When he got there, the lights had been turned up. Dr. Krishna was doing mouth-to-mouth, and to Raj's added horror, Mr. Lucas didn't look so bad; his cyanosis had faded to a large extent.

"Ambu bag!" Dr. Krishna shouted. One of the floor nurses who'd raced after Raj grabbed

it from the cart and tossed it to the doctor. Dr. Krishna repositioned the patient's head, applied the bag, and began respiring the victim. Now the chest was moving even better than it was with the mouth-to-mouth. "Oxygen!" Dr. Krishna barked. The other floor nurse got the cylinder over to the head of the bed, and between Dr. Krishna's compressions, she connected it to the breathing bag. Within seconds Mr. Lucas's color improved dramatically; it was now actually pink.

As these activities progressed, Raj had an opportunity to appreciate just what kind of disaster he was in. He didn't even know for certain whether it would be better if the patient died or was saved. Nor did he know if it would be better for him to slink away or stay, and the uncertainty kept him riveted in place.

At that point the evening house doctor, Dr. Sarla Dayal, arrived at a run. She crowded in at the head of the bed, and Dr. Krishna gave her a rapid summary of what had happened.

"When I got here he was definitely cyanotic," Dr. Krishna said, "and the cardiac monitor looked reasonable, but it's only one lead. The problem was, he'd stopped breathing."

"You think it was a stroke?" Dr. Dayal questioned. "Maybe a heart attack precipitated a stroke of some sort. The patient has a history of occlusive cardiovascular disease."

"Could be," Dr. Krishna agreed. "It does look now like the cardiac monitor is telling us something. The rhythm is certainly slowing."

Dr. Dayal placed a hand on the patient's chest. "The heart rate is slowing and feels rather faint."

"It's probably the patient's obesity."

"The patient also feels really hot. Take a feel. I'll breathe for a while."

Dr. Krishna turned the ambu bag over to the house doctor and felt David Lucas's chest. "I agree with you." He looked over to one of the floor nurses. "Let's get a temperature!" The nurse nodded and got the patient's thermometer.

"Do we have a cardiologist on call?" Dr. Krishna asked.

"We certainly do," Dr. Dayal said. She called over to the other floor nurse to give Dr. Ashok Mishra a call and ask him to come in immediately. "Tell him it's an emergency," she added.

"I don't like that the heart rate keeps slowing," Dr. Krishna said, watching the monitor. "Let's get a stat potassium level."

The floor nurse who was not on the phone drew some blood and rushed it off to the lab herself.

To stay out of the way, Raj had slowly backed away until he'd hit up against the wall. He was thankful that people were so involved in the resuscitation activity that he was being virtually ignored. He again began to think about slipping out, although the specter of drawing attention to himself made him stay put.

"Dr. Mishra will be in as soon as he can," the nurse yelled out while hanging up the phone. "He's finishing up with another emergency."

"That's not good," Dr. Krishna said. "I have a bad feeling. With this progressive bradycardia, it might be over by then. This heart is definitely having trouble. It looks to my untrained eye as if the QRS interval is widening."

"The patient definitely has a fever," the nurse blurted, staring at the thermometer in disbelief.

"What is it?" Dr. Krishna demanded.

"It's over one hundred and nine."

"Shit!" Dr. Krishna shouted. "That's hyperpyrexia. Get ice!"

The floor nurse ran out of the room.

"You must be right, Dr. Dayal," Dr. Krishna moaned. "We must be dealing with a heart attack and a stroke."

The nurse who'd dashed up to the lab returned on the run. She was out of breath but managed to say, "The emergency potassium level is nine-point-one milliequivalents per liter. The tech says he's never seen it that high, so he's going to repeat it."

"Yikes!" Dr. Krishna exclaimed. "I've never seen a potassium level like that. Let's give some calcium gluconate: ten milliliters of a ten percent solution. Draw it up. We'll give it over a couple of minutes. Plus, I want twenty units of regular insulin. And do we have cation-exchange resin available? If so, get it."

The floor nurse came back with ice. Dr. Krishna dumped it over the patient, and a lot clattered to the floor. The nurse then ran back out to try to get the resin while the other began to draw up the medication.

"Damn!" Dr. Krishna shouted as the blip on the monitor flat-lined. "We lost the

heartbeat." He climbed up on the bed and began closed-chest massage.

The CPR attempt went on for another twenty minutes, but despite the medication, the ice, the cation-exchange resin, and a lot of effort, a heartbeat was not regained. "I think we are going to have to give up," Dr. Krishna said finally. "It's intuitive what we are doing is not working. And I'm afraid rigor mortis is setting in already, probably from the patient's hyperthermia. It's time to stop." He let up from compressing the chest. Although Dr. Dayal had offered to relieve him ten minutes earlier, he'd refused. "It's my patient," he'd explained.

After thanking the two floor nurses for their help and Dr. Dayal for hers, Dr. Krishna pulled down the sleeves of his white coat from where he'd pushed them up at the outset of the resuscitation attempt, and started for the door. "I'll do the paperwork," he called over his shoulder as the others began to pick up the debris, put the room in order, and prepare the body. "As per that e-mail directive that came out just today from admin about reporting deaths immediately, I'll also call CEO Khajan Chawdhry to give him the bad news."

"Thank you, Dr. Krishna," the two nurses echoed.

"I'll do the phoning to Khajan, if you'd like," Dr. Dayal offered.

"I think I should do it," Dr. Krishna rejoined. "He was my patient, and I should take whatever heat this is going to create. With those deaths over at the Queen Victoria garnering international media attention, this episode is going to be looked upon as very inconvenient, to say the least. I'm sure there'll be great pressure to keep it under wraps and dispose of it promptly. It's too bad, because under more normal circumstances, I'd actually like to learn the physiological sequence of events, starting with the patient's history of obstructive heart disease, right up to the hyperpyrexia and the massively elevated potassium level."

"I doubt we'll ever know," Dr. Dayal said. "I agree with you about the admin wanting to keep this quiet. But if Khajan wants to talk to me, tell him I'm here at the hospital and can be paged."

Dr. Krishna waved over his shoulder to indicate he'd heard. He was about to turn down the short corridor to the room's door to the hall when his eyes passed over Raj. Reflexively they snapped back to the statue-like nurse. "My gosh, son, I forgot all about you. Come with me!" Dr. Krishna waved for Raj to follow, then preceded him out the door.

Vainly hoping he would have continued to be ignored as if he were invisible, Raj

reluctantly followed the surgeon. Once again, his heart was racing. He had no idea of what to expect, but it was going to be bad.

Out in the hall, Dr. Krishna had waited for him. "Sorry to have ignored you, young man," the surgeon said. "I've been seriously preoccupied, but now I recognize you. I saw you this morning when I stopped down here to check on Lucas. You're the day nurse, if I'm not mistaken. What was your name again?"

"Raj Khatwani," Raj hesitantly said.

"Oh, yes, Raj! My, you have long hours."

"I'm not working. I get off after three."

"You're still here at the hospital and you certainly look like you are working, uniform and all."

"I came back to the hospital to use the library. I wanted to learn about the surgery you did on Mr. Lucas. Obesity surgery was not included in our nursing-school curricula."

"That's very impressive! You remind me of myself when I was a student your age! Self-motivation is key to success in medicine. Come, walk with me down to the central desk."

The two men began walking, with Raj having trouble resisting the temptation to flee. He knew that the longer he stayed and the more he said, the more apt he was to incriminate himself. He could even feel the succinylcholine syringe in his pants pocket, pressing against his thigh.

"Did your research result in any questions I might answer for you?"

Desperately, Raj tried to think up a question he could ask to make it seem believable that he'd truly been studying. "Umm . . ." he voiced. "How do you know how small to make the stomach?"

"Good question," Dr. Krishna said, switching to a professional mien as he answered it with the help of elaborate hand gestures. He caught Raj's eyes longingly taking in the stairwell door, which they were passing. The surgeon stopped, interrupting himself. "I'm sorry," he said. "Do you have to be someplace?"

"I do have to get home," Raj said.

"Don't let me hold you up," Dr. Krishna said. "But I do have a question. How was it you

were in Mr. Lucas's room just when he suffered his terminal event?"

Raj's mind desperately raced for an explanation. Making the tension even worse, he knew that every moment he hesitated, the less convincing he would be. "After the reading I'd done, I had some questions for the patient. But the second I got into his room, I knew there was something seriously wrong."

"Was he conscious?"

"I don't know. He was writhing around as if in pain."

"That was probably the heart attack. It's what usually kills these overweight patients. Well, you almost saved the day. Thank you."

"You're welcome," Raj said with a gulp, almost giving himself away. He couldn't believe he was being thanked.

"I have some good journal articles on obesity surgery I can loan you if you'd like."

"That would be terrific," Raj managed.

After a quick shake of hands, the two men parted, Raj disappearing into the stairwell and Dr. Krishna heading for the central desk to fill out the death certificate and call the care manager and Khajan Chawdhry.

Once inside the stairwell, Raj had to pause. His heart was beating at such a rate that he felt mildly dizzy. Squatting down on his haunches for twenty or so seconds relieved the dizziness, and after wiping the cold sweat from his forehead he stood back up, holding on to the handrail. Relieved, he took a few steps down, and when he sensed he was back to normal, he let himself run down the rest of the stairs to the lobby floor.

Pleased that the lobby was as deserted as it was, Raj half ran across the room to the main exit door and left the building. Outside, he forced himself to slow to a rapid walk, finding it difficult not to give in to his panic and bolt. He felt like a bank robber exiting a bank with all the cash and every eye on him. At any moment he half expected to hear a shrill whistle and a shouted command to stop.

Reaching the still-crowded street, Raj hailed an auto rickshaw, and it wasn't until the Aesculapian Medical Center faded from view out the small rear window that he could begin to relax. Facing forward in a near trance, Raj terrorized himself by rehashing the whole unfortunate episode. He was afraid to tell the others, but he was more afraid not to tell them, unsure of what the ultimate fallout was going to be.

After passing through the front door of the bungalow, Raj stopped to listen. He could feel the vibration of the large sub-woofer of the video system pumping out the bass in the formal living room, so he headed in that direction. He found Cal, Durell, Petra, and Santana, along with Veena, Samira, and two other nurses, watching a taut action DVD. Durell was enthusiastically into it and cheering on the protagonists, who were facing insurmountable odds.

Raj went up behind Cal, and after a moment's hesitation gently shook his shoulder.

Tense from the movie, Cal jumped when he felt the nudge, took one look at who'd caught his attention, and then paused the movie. "Raj! We're glad to see you back. How did it go?"

"I'm afraid it did not go well at all," Raj admitted, and dropped his eyes from Cal's to the floor. "It was a disaster."

There was a moment of silence as all eyes regarded Raj.

"I thought we shouldn't have gone ahead with another so soon," Veena blurted out. "You should have listened to me!"

Cal raised his hand to quiet her. "I think we should hear from Raj before we jump to any conclusions. Tell us what happened, Raj. Don't spare the details."

Without much embellishment, Raj told the whole story, from colliding with the doctor to being thanked by the doctor in the hospital corridor after the failed resuscitation attempt. When he was finished he fell silent, still looking down at the floor and avoiding eye contact with anyone.

"That was it?" Cal asked, after a brief silence. Cal was relieved. He and everyone else had expected something a lot worse, like Raj being accused of doing what he in reality did do. "And let me review. The working diagnosis was heart attack and stroke of some sort. That's what will be on the death certificate?"

Raj nodded. "That's my understanding."

"And you heard nothing about an inquest, an autopsy, or any investigation?"

"No. Nothing like that. What I did overhear from the surgeon was that an e-mail had come out that obligated him to call the hospital CEO and report the death immediately. Apparently there's concern because of the two deaths at the Queen Victoria Hospital causing international attention. They are going to want to suppress any attention toward tonight's death."

"That sounds almost too good to me," Cal said. "Under the circumstances I can't imagine that this kind of potential disaster could have any better outcome. Raj, it seems as if you did a terrific job."

Raj began to perk up. He even made eye contact with several people. Led by Cal, there was even spontaneous applause. "Let's get a bunch of Kingfisher from the fridge and make a toast to Raj," Cal said.

"What about stopping any more episodes?" Veena questioned. "I think we should decide now to stop them, at least for a few days. Let's not push our luck."

"That seems reasonable," Cal said, "but let's get full advantage of this one. Did you get the patient's hospital record?" Cal asked Raj. Raj went into one of his pockets and pulled out his USB storage device and the succinylcholine syringe. Cal took the storage device and handed it to Santana. "Let's get this death episode right to CNN. With the failed resuscitation attempt, it should make good copy and have even more impact. Encourage them to get it on the air ASAP."

Santana took the storage device. "It will only take me a few minutes, then I'll be back for that beer. How about waiting."

## Chapter 21

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 9:05 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Jennifer's sleep pattern had never been so out of whack. When she'd returned to her room from having dinner with Lucinda Benfatti, she was so tired she'd almost fallen asleep brushing her teeth. But once she'd gotten into bed and turned out the lights, her mind started waking up. Before she knew it, she was anticipating Laurie and Jack's arrival with great excitement and wondering whether she should have already reserved one of the hotel cars to pick them up. It seemed that ten p.m. to two a.m. was when most of the international flights arrived, so the demand for the hotel's vehicles was the highest then.

Worried that she might already be out of luck, Jennifer sat up, turned on the light, and called down to the concierge's desk. Talking with the concierge, she learned something she didn't know. An airport pickup for Amal Palace guests was complimentary, and a vehicle was already scheduled to pick up Laurie and Jack. Asking if she could join the pickup, the concierge assured her she could, told her when it would be leaving, and

promised to let transportation know that she would be going along.

With that job out of the way, Jennifer turned the light off again and wriggled down under the covers. At first she started out on her back with her hands comfortably folded on her chest. But with her mind activated from making the car reservation, she found herself puzzling over whether Laurie and Jack would have more luck dealing with the case manager than she did, and what that would mean in regard to a possible autopsy.

A few minutes later, Jennifer turned on her side while she thought about cyanosis and wondered if Herbert Benfatti had been cyanotic, and how she might find out.

Five minutes later, she was on her stomach thinking about what she should do the following day. She certainly had no intention of hanging around the Queen Victoria Hospital and being badgered all day. She thought she might try to do a bit of sightseeing, even though, as preoccupied as she was, she thought she might find it tedious. She knew herself well enough to know that even in the best of circumstances, she wasn't much of the sightseeing type as far as old buildings and tombs were concerned. What she did find interesting was people.

At that point she started thinking about how little she knew about India, Indians, and Indian culture.

"Damn!" Jennifer suddenly said to the darkness. Despite her body's insistence that it was exhausted, her mind was buzzing like a beehive. With frustration Jennifer sat up, turned the bedside lamp on, and got out of bed. In the walk-in closet she located the several Indian guidebooks she'd gotten at LAX, brought them back into the room, and tossed them onto the bed. She then went over to the TV and angled it from pointing at the couch to point at the bed. Leaping back into the bed, she used the remote to tune in CNN International. She then cursed again, realizing she'd forgotten water. Climbing back out of bed and going to the minibar refrigerator, she got herself a bottle of cold mineral water and popped the top. Back in the bed, she puffed the pillows and eased herself against the headboard. Finally comfortable, she cracked one of the guidebooks and turned to the section on Old Delhi.

As the CNN anchors droned on about clever French entrepreneurs dreaming up Disney-themed hotels for Dubai, Jennifer read about the Red Fort built by Mughal emperors. There were lots of facts and figures and names and dates. On the next page there was the description of the largest mosque in India, with equally boring statistics, such as how many people it could hold for Friday services. But then she came upon something that did really interest her: a lengthy description of the renowned bazaar of Old Delhi.

Jennifer was trying to locate the world-famous spice bazaar on the guidebook's cutaway

map when the TV caught her attention. The woman anchor announced, "Following up on the news of two deaths in the heretofore vaunted Indian medical tourism hospitals, there has now been a third only an hour or so ago. Although the first two deaths occurred at the Queen Victoria Hospital in New Delhi, tonight's tragic death occurred at the Aesculapian Medical Center, also in New Delhi, and involved a healthy, although obese, forty-eight-year-old from Jacksonville, Florida, named David Lucas. He'd undergone stomach-stapling surgery this morning. He is survived by a wife and two children, aged ten and twelve."

Mesmerized, Jennifer sat up straight.

"Such a tragedy," the male anchor agreed, "especially with the children involved. Did they say what the cause of death was?"

"They did. It seems that it was some sort of heart attack/stroke combination."

"It's awful. People going to India to save a few bucks, and wham, they come home in a box. If I were facing surgery and had to choose between it costing a little less and dying versus spending a bit more and living, there's no doubt what I'd chose."

"No question. And apparently a number of other clients are reacting the same way. CNN has been getting a rising blizzard of reports and e-mails of people canceling surgery scheduled to be done in India."

"I'm not at all surprised," the male anchor said. "As I said, if it were me, I certainly would."

When the anchors switched to another subject dealing with Halloween coming up in a mere two weeks, Jennifer lowered the TV's volume. She was again stumped. Another cardiac death in a private Indian hospital involving a healthy American occurring about the same time postsurgery.

Jennifer looked at the clock and tried to figure out what time it was in Atlanta. She came up with about eleven-thirty in the morning. Impulsively, she grabbed her phone, and by using AT&T directory assistance got herself connected to CNN. After explaining what she was interested in and being switched around from several different departments, she finally got a woman on the line who seemed to know what she was talking about. The woman introduced herself as Jamielynn.

"I just saw a segment on CNN International about a medical tourism death," Jennifer said. "What I'd like to know is, who-"

"I'm sorry, we don't divulge anything about our sources," Jamielynn said, interrupting

Jennifer.

"I was afraid of that," Jennifer said. "But what about the time the story came in. That wouldn't compromise your source in any way."

"I suppose not," Jamielynn agreed. "Let me ask! Hold the line!" Jamielynn was gone for a few minutes before coming back. "I can tell you when it came in but that's all. It came in at ten-forty-one a.m. EST and was broadcast the first time at eleven-oh-two."

"Thank you," Jennifer said. She wrote it down on the pad by the phone. She then called down to the concierge and asked for the phone number of the Aesculapian Medical Center. Once she had it, she dialed it. She had to wait for a number of rings. When it was answered, she asked to be connected to David Lucas's room.

"I'm sorry, we are not allowed to ring patient rooms after eight."

"How do family members call after eight?" Jennifer thought she knew but wanted to ask anyway.

"They have the direct-dial number."

Jennifer hung up without saying good-bye. She felt she was on a roll, and called down to the front desk. She asked if there was a guest in the hotel by the name of Mrs. David Lucas. As she waited, she wondered if she'd be able to muster the courage to call the woman so soon after the event.

"I'm sorry, but we have no Mrs. Lucas registered at the hotel," the front desk clerk said.

"Are you certain?" Jennifer questioned. She felt an immediate letdown.

The clerk spelled the name and asked if Jennifer had an alternate spelling. Jennifer said no and discouragingly was about to hang up when she thought of something. "I'm here at the Amal Palace Hotel because of the Queen Victoria Hospital. Do other private hospitals put their international patients' next of kin at other hotels?"

"Yes, they do," the clerk said. "Even the Queen Victoria does as well if we are fully booked."

"Can you tell me what hotels I might try?"

"Yes, of course. Any of the other five-star hotels. The Taj Mahal, the Oberoi, the Imperial, the Ashok, and the Grand are the most popular, but the Park and the Hyatt Regency are used as well. It depends on availability. If you'd like to be connected to any

of these hotels, the operator will be happy to do it."

Taking the clerk's advice, Jennifer called the other hotels in the order in which they had been given. It didn't take long. Jennifer scored on the third hotel, the Imperial.

"Can I connect you?" the Imperial operator asked.

Jennifer hesitated. She would be seriously disturbing and upsetting the woman, no matter whether the woman was aware of her husband's status or not. Yet with the similarities between her grandmother's case, Mr. Benfatti's, and this current one, she felt she had little choice. "Yes," Jennifer said finally.

Jennifer grimaced as she heard it ring. When it was answered she rapidly jumped and initially stumbled over her words as she explained who she was and apologized effusively for being a disturbance.

"You are not disturbing me," Mrs. Lucas said. "And please call me Rita."

You won't be asking me to call you Rita as soon as I tell you why I'm calling, Jennifer thought to herself as she struggled to find the courage to begin. It was already clear to her that like herself and Mrs. Benfatti, Rita had not yet been informed of her husband's fate, even though CNN already had it on the air. To soften the blow, Jennifer went ahead and explained to the woman what had happened to her and Lucinda vis-à-vis CNN.

"That's awful learning like that," Rita said sympathetically, but her voice trailed off as if she reluctantly sensed why Jennifer was calling her after nine at night.

"Yes," Jennifer agreed, "especially since in the U.S. the media go to great lengths to avoid it because they want the family informed first. But Mrs. Lucas, just a few moments ago I had CNN International on, and the anchors discussed the tragedy of your husband's passing."

After finally getting herself to say it, Jennifer fell silent. As the seconds ticked by, Jennifer didn't know if she should express sympathy or wait for Mrs. Lucas to respond. As the time passed, Jennifer could no longer stay silent. "I am so sorry to have had to be the one to tell you this awful news, but there is a reason."

"Is this some cruel prank?" Rita demanded angrily.

"I assure you it is not," Jennifer said, feeling the woman's anger and pain.

"But I just left David only a little more than an hour ago, and he was perfectly fine," she yelled.

"I understand how you feel, Mrs. Lucas, with a stranger calling you up out of the blue. But I assure you it was broadcast around the world that a David Lucas of Jacksonville, Florida, passed away at the Aesculapian Medical Center an hour or so ago, and he is survived by a wife and two children."

"My God!" Rita voiced in desperation.

"Mrs. Lucas, please call the hospital and make sure of this. If it is true, which I hope it isn't, please call me back. I'm only trying to help. And if it is true, and they try to pressure you into agreeing to cremation or embalming immediately, please do not do it. Because of my experience with the hospital where my granny and Mr. Benfatti had had their surgery, I'm thinking there is something wrong, something very wrong, with Indian medical tourism."

"I don't know what to say!" snapped Rita, angry but confused that Jennifer sounded so sincere.

"Don't say anything. Just call the hospital, and then call me right back. I actually already called the hospital, but they wouldn't give me any information, which is silly, since it has already been on international television. I'm staying at the Amal Palace Hotel and will stay here by the phone. Once again, I'm sorry to be the one to have had to call you when it was the hospital's responsibility."

The next thing Jennifer knew, she was listening to a dial tone. Rita had hung up on her. Thinking she might have done the same had the situation been reversed, Jennifer slowly hung up the receiver. It gave her a terrible feeling to have been the messenger with such bad news, and she found she hated the role. At the same time, as a physician in training she knew that she might have to do it a number of times over the course of her career.

Knowing that sleep was now completely out of the question, Jennifer wondered what she should do. She thought about reading more in the guidebook but then gave up. She couldn't concentrate. She began to worry that even if the CNN report had been correct, Rita might leave her in the dark and not call her back in a kind of passive-aggressive reaction, blaming the messenger.

Without coming up with a better idea, Jennifer turned up the volume on the TV and blankly began watching a CNN segment on Darfur. But no sooner had she gotten herself comfortable when her phone rang. She snatched it up practically before the first ring terminated. As she hoped, it was Rita, but Rita's voice had changed. She was now choked up to the point that it was difficult for her to speak.

"I don't know who you are or what kind of human being you are, but my husband is

dead."

"I'm terribly sorry, and I certainly didn't get any pleasure from having had to be the one to tell you. The only reason I was willing to do so is to warn you about the hospital possibly trying to bully you into giving them permission to cremate or embalm."

"What difference does that make?" Rita snapped.

"Only that if either is done, an autopsy can't be done. It seems already that there are similarities between your husband's unexpected passing and my grandmother's and Mr. Benfatti's. I would assume your husband's death was unexpected?"

"Absolutely! We had him cleared by his cardiologist only a month before."

"It was the same with my grandmother and Mr. Benfatti. To be honest, I'm concerned these deaths are not natural. That's what I meant when I said something was wrong."

"What do you mean exactly?"

"I'm concerned these deaths might be intentional."

"You mean someone killed my husband."

"Somehow, yes," Jennifer said, realizing just how paranoid such a statement sounded.

"Why? No one knows us here. There's no way for someone to benefit."

"I've no clue, I'm afraid. But tomorrow night two forensic pathologists who are friends of mine are arriving. They are going to help me with my grandmother. I could ask them to check your husband's case, too." Jennifer knew she was going out on a limb offering Laurie and Jack's services without consulting them, but she thought they'd be willing to help. Jennifer also knew that in trying to solve a conspiracy, the more cases there were, the more chances of success.

Jennifer could hear Rita blow her nose before coming back on the line. There were catches in her breathing as she tried to control her grief.

"Please, Mrs. Lucas. Don't let them destroy any potential evidence. We owe it to our loved ones. Also, you could ask whoever found your husband if he was blue. Both my granny and Mr. Benfatti were blue."

"How would that help?" she demanded, fighting tears.

"I don't know. In this kind of situation, if what I fear is true, there's no predicting what facts might solve the mystery. I've learned that studying medicine and trying to make a diagnosis. You just don't know what's going to be important."

"Are you a doctor?"

"Not yet. I'm in my last year of medical school. I'll graduate in June of '08."

"Why didn't you tell me?" she demanded, although with considerably less acrimony.

"I didn't think it mattered," Jennifer said, although when she thought about it, she had experienced episodes where people seemed inappropriately to give her opinion more credence, even about issues unrelated to medicine, when they found out she was a medical student.

"I'm not going to promise anything," Rita said. "But I'm on my way to the hospital now, and I'll think about what you said. I will call you in the morning."

"Fair enough," Jennifer said.

The fact that Rita went on to say good-bye gave Jennifer reason to be optimistic. The woman would not only get back in touch with her but would also cooperate. But as Jennifer thought about this third death in so many nights and its implications, it reminded her of a famous Shakespearean quote: "Something is rotten in the State of Denmark." At the same time, it did cross her mind that she could be using this conspiracy idea as another way of blocking the real impact of her grandmother's passing.

Chapter 22

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 10:11 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Ramesh Srivastava did all he could to keep his composure. Here it was after ten at night and he was getting yet another call. To him it has seemed like he'd been on the phone all evening. First it had been his deputy of the department of medical tourism calling to say that his immediate subordinate deputy had called him only minutes earlier with the disappointing news that there'd been a report on CNN of yet another American patient death in a private Indian hospital. It was the third in three days, this time at the Aesculapian Medical Center. What made it particularly newsworthy was that the patient, David Lucas, was only in his forties. No sooner had Ramesh finished that unsettling call

than he got a call from Khajan Chawdhry, the CEO of the involved hospital, with all the details as he knew them. Now here was the phone ringing yet again.

"What is it?" Ramesh demanded, with no attempt at sociability. As a high-ranking Indian civil servant, he didn't expect to be working this hard.

"It is Khajan Chawdhry again, sir," the CEO said. "I'm sorry to bother you, but a slight problem has developed in relation to one of your specific orders-namely, your insistence there should be no autopsy."

"How can there be a problem?" Ramesh demanded. "It's a very simple order."

Earlier, Khajan had explained the bizarre sequence of events involving David Lucas's demise, starting with the incipient cyanosis with no airway obstruction, followed by the changes in the heart's conduction system and a sudden rise in the patient's temperature and potassium level. As a nonphysician, Ramesh had asked for a translation of the irritating doctor gobbledygook and had been told the man had died of some sort of heart attack/stroke combination as a best-guess hypothesis. Ramesh's response had been for the attending surgeon to sign the death certificate as exactly that, and under no circumstances ask for an autopsy to be authorized.

"The problem is the wife," Khajan said sheepishly. "She said she may want an autopsy."

"People generally do not want autopsies," Ramesh said irritably. "Did the surgeon talk her into requesting one after I specifically ordered him not to do so?"

"No, the surgeon is well aware of the general negative feeling about autopsies in the private sector, and specifically aware of your feelings in this case. It wasn't he who has spoken to the wife about an autopsy, but rather another American, by the name of Jennifer Hernandez, who had called her prior to the wife's even hearing about her husband's death. It was this Hernandez woman who raised the issue of a possible autopsy by saying several American forensic pathologists were on their way to look at her grandmother, and could look at her husband as well, provided the husband's body was not cremated or embalmed."

"Not her again!" Ramesh groaned out loud. "This Hernandez woman is becoming intolerable."

"What should I do if Mrs. Lucas insists on the autopsy?"

"Like I told Rajish Bhurgava over at the Queen Victoria, make sure the autopsy request gets picked up by one of the magistrates we're accustomed to working with, and inform him there's to be no autopsy. Meanwhile, try your best to get Mrs. Lucas to agree to

cremate or embalm. Lean on her! Is she still at the hospital?"

"She is, sir."

"Do your best."

"Yes, sir."

Ramesh disconnected and immediately called Inspector Naresh Prasad.

"Good evening, sir," Naresh said. "I don't hear from you for months, then twice in one day. What can I do for you?"

"What have you learned?"

"What have I learned about what?"

"About the mole in the Queen Victoria Hospital and the thorn in my side, Jennifer Hernandez."

"You're joking. We just spoke today. I haven't started looking into either issue yet. I'm just putting a team together for tomorrow."

"Well, both problems are getting worse, and I want some action."

"How are they getting worse?"

"There was another death, and again CNN had it on the air almost immediately. I heard about it from a deputy whose assistant happened to catch it on TV not much later than the CEO of the hospital heard it directly from his staff doctor who'd tried to resuscitate the patient."

"Am I to assume it was the same hospital, the Queen Victoria?"

"No, this time it was the Aesculapian Med Center."

"Interesting! Changing hospitals might help if the culprit is a staff physician. He or she would have to have privileges at both hospitals. That could narrow the list down quite nicely."

"Good thought. That hadn't occurred to me."

"Maybe that's why you're a bureaucrat and I'm a police investigator. What about the

woman? What's she done to irritate you further?"

Ramesh told Naresh what Khajan had told him about Jennifer talking the wife into requesting an autopsy even before the hospital had informed the woman her husband had died.

"How did the Hernandez woman know the man had died?"

"I don't know for certain, but I'd have to guess she saw it on CNN International."

"Maybe she knows someone at CNN who is informing her. What do you think of that idea?"

For a moment Ramesh did not respond. He found himself getting vexed at wasting his time with such mental gymnastics. That was Naresh's job, not his. What he wanted was results. He wanted to be rid of the whole mess so that the public-relations damage could be fully accessed and then, he hoped, repaired.

"Listen!" Ramesh said suddenly, ignoring Naresh's question. "What it all comes down to is this. Jennifer Hernandez is making a supreme nuisance of herself, and in the process putting the future of Indian medical tourism in jeopardy, particularly from the perspective of the United States, which promises to be our biggest potential market because of its idiotic healthcare system and the out-of-control medical inflation it fosters. I want you to take care of this woman, either yourself or some agent you trust. Tail her for a couple of days and keep me informed in real time who she sees, who she talks with, and where she goes. I want a full report, and most of all I want a reason to deport her without causing a scene or publicity of any sort. If she's not doing anything wrong, conjure it up. But for heaven's sake don't make a martyr of her, meaning no strong-arm tactics. Understood?"

"Quite so," Naresh said. "I will start in the morning with the Hernandez woman, and I will see to it myself. I will also put a trusted agent on the issue of who is tipping off CNN."

"Perfect," Ramesh said. "And as I said, keep me informed."

As he hung up the phone, Ramesh noisily exhaled in exasperation. Although he felt good about having built a little fire under Naresh and took the man at his word, meaning he expected him to follow Jennifer Hernandez around starting in the morning, the question of whether it would be enough and soon enough dogged him. In his mind he considered Naresh dependable and reasonably competent but certainly not the sharpest knife in the cutlery drawer. At the same time, Ramesh worried what the effect of yet another death reported by CNN was going to have on the higher-ups who'd called him that very

afternoon to complain about the other two. It was clear it wasn't going to be positive, and it cast more doubt on the efficacy of Naresh's methodical but slow style. Such thinking reminded Ramesh of his call that afternoon to Shashank Malhotra, who was anything but slow and methodical. Believing it couldn't hurt to rile the rash businessman a little more, Ramesh picked the phone back up and made what he hoped would be the last call of the day.

"Are you calling me with some good news this time?" Shashank demanded as soon as he knew who was calling.

"I wish that were the case," Ramesh responded. "Unfortunately, there was another medical tourist death tonight that has already been reported on CNN International."

"Was it again at Queen Victoria?" Shashank demanded. It was clear he was in no mood for small talk.

"That's the single aspect of the event on the positive side," Ramesh said. "It was at the Aesculapian Med Center on this occasion." In a way, Ramesh was provoking Shashank with this comment, knowing the Aesculapian Med Centers were just as much a part of Shashank's holdings as the Queen Victoria Hospital. "The bad aspect is that the patient was young and leaves behind a wife and two children. Such a story frequently garners more media attention because of the sympathy angle."

"You don't have to tell me what I already know."

"The other problem is this Jennifer Hernandez. Somehow she's got herself involved in this case as well as the last one, even though it was at a different hospital."

"What has she done?"

"You understand that on sensitive cases like this we want to avoid autopsies, because autopsies are like feeding wood to a fire. The less attention the better, so we avoid the media and specifically avoid giving them anything newsworthy, which frequently autopsies are."

"I understand. It makes sense. Don't make me ask again!" Shashank growled. "What has she done?"

"She's somehow convinced both widows to demand autopsies."

"Shit!" Shashank snapped.

"I'm curious," Ramesh said, trying to sound nonchalant. "I asked you this afternoon if

you could find someone who could talk with her and convince her that what she is doing is not in her best interests and that maybe, just maybe, it would be far better for her to take her grandmother's remains back to America before she severely impacts Indian medical tourism. Later this afternoon, I was informed of quite a number of patients making last-minute cancellations of their scheduled surgeries, not only from America but also Europe."

"Cancellations, you say."

"Yes, cancellations," Ramesh repeated, knowing that Shashank's business mind closely associated cancellations with lost revenue.

"I must confess that this afternoon I put off taking your suggestion," Shashank growled, "but I'll look into it right now."

"I think you'd be doing Indian medical tourism a big favor. And in case you've forgotten, she's staying at the Amal Palace Hotel."

Chapter 23

OCTOBER 17, 2007

WEDNESDAY, 10:58 P.M.

DELHI, INDIA

Excuse me, sir," the cabin attendant said as she gently shook Neil McCulgan's shoulder. "Could you raise the back of your seat? We're in the final approach, and we'll be landing at the Indira Gandhi International Airport in just a few minutes."

"Thank you," Neil said, and did as he was told. He yawned, then pushed back in his seat and wiggled around to get comfortable. Despite having left Singapore almost an hour and a half late, they were arriving only an hour late. Somehow they'd managed to pick up a half-hour, even though they'd been flying into the jet stream.

"I'm impressed with how well you sleep on a plane," Neil's immediate seat neighbor said.

"I'm lucky, I guess," Neil responded. He had spoken with the gentleman for the first hour, learning that the man sold Viking kitchen appliances in northwestern India. Neil had found the man interesting, since their conversation made him realize, as an emergency-room doctor, how little he knew about the world in general.

"Where are you staying in Delhi?" the stranger asked.

"Amal Palace Hotel," Neil said.

"Would you like to share a cab? I live in the neighborhood."

"I have a hotel car picking me up. You're welcome to join, provided you don't have to wait for luggage. I just have carry-on."

"Same with me." He stuck out his hand. "The name's Stuart. I should have introduced myself earlier."

"Neil. Nice to meet you," Neil said, giving the man's hand a quick shake.

Neil leaned forward and tried to look out the window.

"Nothing yet to see," said Stuart, who was sitting at the window.

"No lights or anything?"

"Not this time of year, not with the haze. You'll see what I mean on our drive into town. It's like a dense fog but is mostly pollution."

"That sounds nice," Neil said sarcastically.

Neil leaned back against the headrest and closed his eyes. Now that he was nearing his journey's destination, he started to think about how he should meet up with Jennifer. During the two stops he'd had to make en route, he'd debated calling her. What he couldn't decide was whether it was best to surprise her in person or by phone. The benefit of the phone call would be to give her some time to adapt to the idea. The problem with it was that there was a good chance that she might simply tell him to turn around and go home. Ultimately, it was such a fear that made him opt not to call.

The huge plane's wheels touched down with a thump that caused Neil's eyes to pop open in surprise. He gripped the armrests to keep himself back in the seat as the plane braked.

"How long are you staying in Delhi?" Stuart questioned.

"Not long," Neil said evasively. He wondered briefly if he should disinvite the gentleman from sharing his ride. He was in no mood to get into any kind of personal conversation.

Apparently taking the hint, Stuart didn't ask any more questions until they'd passed

through both passport control and customs. "Are you here on business?" Stuart asked, as they waited for the hotel car to be brought around.

"A little bit of both," Neil lied while being less than receptive. "And yourself?"

"The same," the man said. "I'm here often and keep an apartment. It's quite a city, but for my purposes, I prefer Bangkok."

"Really," Neil said with little interest, although he vaguely wondered what the man's "purposes" were.

"If you have any questions about Delhi, give me a call," the man said, handing Neil a Viking kitchen appliance card.

"I'll do that," Neil said insincerely, pocketing the card after a quick glance.

Both weary travelers settled into the hotel SUV's backseat. Neil closed his eyes and returned to musing about how he was going to hook up with Jennifer. Now that he was in the same city as she, he found himself even more excited than he'd expected. He was truly looking forward to seeing her and to apologizing for not coming the moment she'd asked him.

Neil opened his eyes long enough to check the time. It was five after midnight, and he realized that as excited as he was to see Jennifer, it would have to wait until morning. But then he began to wonder how he would surprise her then, an issue complicated by his acknowledging he had no idea of her schedule. He suddenly had an uncomfortable fear. Although it seemed unlikely enough for him not to have thought of it before, she might have concluded the business about her grandmother during the course of Wednesday, her first full day in Delhi, and could be flying out at that very moment: maybe even on the same plane he'd just flown in on.

Opening his eyes, Neil shook the thought from his mind. He laughed at himself and looked out the window at the haze his fellow traveler had described earlier. It was enough to make health-conscious Neil feel congested.

Shortly thereafter, the hotel car pulled up the ramp to the hotel's main entrance. Several porters and doormen surrounded the vehicle, opening the doors.

"Give me a call if I can help in any way," Stuart said, shaking hands with Neil. "And thanks for the ride."

"Will do," Neil responded. He got his carry-on bag from a porter with some effort, insisting he'd prefer to bring it into the hotel himself-not only was it not heavy, it had

wheels.

Check-in was accomplished sitting down at a desk, and as Neil handed over his passport, he asked the formally dressed clerk who'd introduced himself as Arvind Sinha if they had a Jennifer Hernandez registered. Unseen by the clerk, he actually crossed his fingers.

"I can check for you, sahib," Arvind said. He used a keyboard that he pulled out from beneath the desk's surface. "Yes, we do, indeed."

Yes! Neil said to himself. Ever since he thought about the possibility of Jennifer's having already left, he'd been torturing himself. "Can you tell me her room number?"

"I'm sorry, I cannot," Arvind apologized. "For security purposes, we cannot give out guest room numbers. However, the operator can connect you, provided Ms. Hernandez hasn't a block on her phone and provided you think it is appropriate to call. It is past midnight."

"I understand," Neil said. As excited as he was now that he knew she was there, he couldn't help but be mildly disappointed. At the very least, he'd planned on going to her door and putting his ear against it. He'd decided that if he heard the TV, he was going to knock. "Can you tell me if she's scheduled to check out in the next day or so?" Neil asked.

Arvind went back to the keyboard, then checked the monitor. "There's no scheduled departure date."

"Good," Neil said.

After a few more minutes of formalities, Arvind stood up and his chair rolled back. "May I show you to your room?"

Neil stood up as well.

"Do you have a luggage tag?"

"Nope, this is it," Neil said, hoisting his carry-on. "I travel light." As he followed the clerk past the main entry doors toward the elevators, he wondered how he was going to surprise Jennifer in the morning. Since he didn't know her plans, it was hard to decide, and ultimately he thought he'd just play it by ear.

"Excuse me, Mr. Sinha," Neil said as they rose up in the elevator. "Could you see to it that I get a wake-up call at eight-fifteen?"

"Absolutely, sir!"

Chapter 24

OCTOBER 18, 2007

THURSDAY, 7:30 A.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Jennifer was embroiled in a recurrent nightmare involving her father that she often got when she was stressed. She'd never told anyone about the dream for fear of what people might think of her. She wasn't quite sure what she thought of it herself. In the dream her father was stalking her with a cruel expression on his face while she yelled to him to stop. Ending up in the kitchen, she grabbed a butcher knife and brandished it. But still he came at her, taunting her that she would never use it. But she did. She stabbed him over and over, but all he did was laugh.

Normally she woke at this point, finding herself drenched in sweat, and so it was on this day, too. Disoriented, it took her a few moments to realize she was in India and that the phone was ringing. Jennifer snatched up the receiver in a minor panic while irrationally thinking that whoever was calling had been a witness to her murderous activities.

The called turned out to be Rita Lucas, and she sensed the anxiety in Jennifer's voice. "I hope I'm not calling at a bad time."

"No, it's okay," Jennifer said, becoming more oriented to reality. "I was just dreaming."

"I'm so sorry to be calling so early, but I wanted to be certain not to miss you. I've actually waited. I never went to sleep. I was at the hospital for most of the night."

Jennifer checked the analog clock radio. It took her a moment to figure out the time, as the little hand and the big hand were not too different in size.

"I was hoping we could have breakfast together."

"That would be fine."

"Could it be soon? I am exhausted. And can I impose on you to come here to the Imperial? I'm afraid I look the wreck that I feel."

"I'd be happy to come. I can be ready in less than a half-hour. How far is the Imperial hotel from the Amal Palace? Do you know?"

"It's very close. It's just up the Janpath."

"I'm afraid I don't know the Janpath."

"It's very close. Maybe five minutes in a taxi."

"Then I should be able to be there close to eight," Jennifer said, throwing back the covers and swinging her legs off the bed.

"I'll meet you in the breakfast room. When you come through the front door, continue straight across the lobby. The breakfast room is to the right."

"I'll see you in a half-hour," Jennifer said.

After hanging up, Jennifer put herself in high gear. As a medical student, she'd perfected the process of getting ready. Early on she decided that the aggravation of hurrying was worth enduring for fifteen minutes more sleep.

She was pleased that Rita Lucas was willing to see her. Jennifer was eager to learn about this third American medical tourist death and exactly how much it resembled the first two.

During the process of showering and throwing on her clothes, she thought about the rest of the day. She wanted to steer clear of the Queen Victoria Hospital so as not to be further aggravated by the pesky case manager. That meant she had to think of something to do for the better part of the morning, lunch, the afternoon, and dinner to avoid obsessing about the frustration of not being able to move forward on her grandmother's situation until Laurie arrived. As for the late evening, she knew exactly what she was doing and looked forward with great zeal to heading out to the airport.

As she stepped out of her room carrying one of her guidebooks, she felt proud of herself. It was only seven-fifty-three, possibly a new record for her. On the way down in the elevator she went back to thinking about the day's plans. She had decided to contact Lucinda Benfatti for lunch or dinner or both. In the morning, provided breakfast didn't drag on, she thought she'd sightsee, even though she wasn't much of a sightseer. She thought it would be a shame to have traveled as far as she had without seeing something of the city. In the afternoon she thought she'd work out and then just lounge around the pool, a rare treat.

One of the Amal Palace doormen, when she told him she was going only to the Imperial hotel, advised her to walk down the hotel driveway and hail a yellow-and-green auto rickshaw if she was adventuresome. Taking the advice as a challenge of sorts, Jennifer did just that, especially when he told her that it would be significantly quicker than a

regular cab during the morning rush hour.

At first Jennifer thought the vehicle quaint, with its three wheel, open-sided design. But when she settled herself on the slippery vinyl bench seat and the conveyance took off as if it was joining a race, she had second thoughts. Being thrown forward and backward as the driver rapidly shifted, Jennifer scrambled for appropriate handholds. Once reaching speed, she was then thrown side to side as the driver began to weave among the exhaust-belching buses. The final indignity occurred from a large pothole that threw Jennifer skyward with enough velocity that her head made contact with the molded fiberglass top.

But the worst episode occurred when the driver accelerated between two buses that were converging. Seemingly oblivious to the possibility of being squished by vehicles fifty times the rickshaw's size, the driver did not slow in the slightest despite the rapid disappearance of space, such that people clinging to the sides of the buses could have shaken Jennifer's hand.

Convinced that the auto rickshaw and the buses were going to touch, Jennifer let go of the hand railing, pulled in her arms, and switched her grip to the edge of the seat itself. She closed her eyes and gritted her teeth, certain she was about to hear the grinding noise of actual contact. But it didn't happen. Instead, she heard the deafening screech of the buses' brakes as they rapidly slowed for an upcoming red traffic light. Jennifer reopened her eyes. The auto rickshaw driver, able to stop in a much shorter distance, rocketed forward, shooting out from between the braking buses before applying his own brakes.

The moment the auto rickshaw came to a lurching halt, it was surrounded by a small horde of shoeless, dirty children dressed in rags, ages three to twelve, thrusting their left hands in at Jennifer while making an eating gesture with their right. Some of the older girls were carrying swaddled infants on their hips.

Jennifer shrank back, looking into the children's sad, dark eyes, some of which were crusted with pus from obvious infection. Afraid to give them any money lest she cause a riot of sorts, Jennifer looked to the driver for help. But the driver did not move or even turn around. Absentmindedly, he raced the vehicle's tiny engine while keeping the clutch disengaged.

Feeling almost sick facing such in-your-face wrenching poverty, Jennifer was alternately repulsed and awed that Hinduism, with its creeds of punarjanma and karma, could inure its adherents to such contrasts and injustices.

To Jennifer's relief, the traffic light changed to green and the swarm of auto rickshaws,

scooters, motorcycles, buses, trucks, and cars surged ahead, mindless of the children, who had to dodge the vehicles to save themselves.

As promised, the ride from the Amal Palace to the Imperial was short, but after Jennifer paid her fare and started to walk up the Imperial hotel's drive, since she'd been informed by the auto-rickshaw driver that he was not allowed on the Imperial's property, she felt as though she'd been through a marathon both physically and mentally. On top of everything else, she had a slight headache from all the diesel fumes she'd been forced to breathe.

As she approached the hotel, she found herself appreciating the building's appearance, which had a colonial aura, but not the site. In that sense it reminded her of the Queen Victoria Hospital, as it, too, was wedged in among rather unattractive commercial establishments.

Dhaval Narang felt he had the best job in the world because most of the time he just sat around and played cards with several other people who worked for Shashank Malhotra. And when he was called on to do something, it was always interesting and often a challenge, and the current assignment was no different. He was supposed to get rid of a young American woman by the name of Jennifer Hernandez. The challenging part was that he had no idea what she looked like. All he knew was that she was staying at the Amal Palace Hotel. How long she would be staying was also unknown, so he did not have the luxury of spending a lot of time looking for the woman, observing her, and learning her habits. Shashank's orders had been to get it done and get it done fast.

With the radio playing contemporary Bollywood-inspired music, Dhaval, dressed in a black open-necked shirt with a number of gold chains, steered his beloved black Mercedes E-Class sedan into the Amal Palace's driveway and drove up under the porte cochere. In the locked glove compartment was a Beretta automatic fitted with a three-inch suppressor. It was one of his many disposable guns. It was Dhaval's rule that when he made a hit, the gun disappeared or was left at the scene. Back when he'd just been hired, Shashank had complained that such a habit was too expensive, but Dhaval had insisted, and even threatened to quit if he was not allowed to follow it. Shashank had eventually relented. In India it was a lot easier to buy guns than to find people with Dhaval's résumé.

Dhaval was from a small rural town in Rajasthan and had joined the army to escape the inexorable grip of provincial life. In so many ways the decision was life-altering. He came to love the army life and the thrill of potential sanctioned killing. He applied for and was accepted into the newly formed Indian Special Forces, ultimately ending up as a Black Cat in the elite National Security Guards. His career progressed stupendously, at least until he saw real action in the 1999 Kashmerian ops. During a night raid on a

suspected Pakistani-supported group of insurgents, he demonstrated such unbridled ruthlessness by killing seventeen suspects who were trying to surrender that the command considered him an embarrassing liability and removed him from the operation. A month later he was discharged from the service.

Luckily for Dhaval, his story, which the National Security Guards tried to keep quiet, appeared on the radar screen of Shashank Malhotra, who was rapidly diversifying his business interests and making enemies in the process. Needing someone with Dhaval's training and attitude, Shashank actively pursued the ex- special forces agent, and the rest was history.

Dhaval lowered his window as the Amal Palace's head doorman approached, holding his book of parking stickers in one hand and a pencil in the other. "How long will you be?" the doorman demanded. He was busy, as businessmen were arriving in ever-increasing numbers for breakfast meetings.

Palming a roll of rupees, Dhaval handed them over. They rapidly disappeared into the doorman's scarlet tunic. "I'd like to park up here near the entrance. I'll probably be an hour or so, certainly less than two."

Without saying anything to Dhaval, the doorman pointed at the last parking spot just across from the hotel's entrance, then waved for the next car to pull forward. Dhaval rounded the outer columns that supported the porte cochere and took the designated spot. It was perfect. He had an unobstructed view of the hotel entrance and his vehicle was pointing down toward the driveway's exit to the street.

After climbing from the car, Dhaval went into the lobby and, using the house phones, placed a call to Jennifer Hernandez. He let it ring a half-dozen times, got voicemail, and hung up. Walking over to the main restaurant used for breakfast, he asked the maître d' if Ms. Jennifer Hernandez had been seen yet that morning.

"No, sir," the gentleman said.

"I'm supposed to meet her, and I have no idea what she looks like. Could you possibly give me an idea?"

"A very pretty young woman, medium-height; dark, thick, shoulder-length hair; and nice figure. She tends to wear tight jeans and cotton shirts."

"I'm impressed," Dhaval said. "That is a much more complete description than I expected. Thank you."

"I must admit I remember the attractive women the best," the maître d' said with a smile

and a wink, "and she is indeed an attractive woman."

Dhaval wandered out of the restaurant, mildly confused. It was only a little after eight, and Jennifer was not in her room and not in the breakfast area. Dhaval stopped near the center of the lobby and glanced around to see if anyone might fit the description given by the maître d', but no one did. Then his eyes wandered out the large windows and he saw a half-dozen or so people swimming laps in the pool.

Exiting the hotel, Dhaval checked the swimmers. There were two youngish women. One had medium-brown hair but would not qualify as having a nice figure. The second swimmer was blond, so she was out as well. Returning to the hotel, Dhaval used the lower entrance to check out the spa and workout room. There were two people using the weight machines and exercise bikes, but they were both men.

Mildly discouraged, Dhaval returned upstairs to the lobby and went over to the transportation desk. The hotel employee who ran it was called Samarjit Rao. Sam, as he was known, was on Shashank Malhotra's under-the-counter payroll. When Shashank brought businessmen to Delhi, he always put them up at the Amal, and often he found it important to know where these people went.

"Mr. Narang," Sam said respectfully. "Namasté." Sam knew who Dhaval was and was appropriately scared of him.

"There is a young woman, supposedly attractive, at least according to the maître d', who is registered here at the hotel. Her name is Jennifer Hernandez. Do you know this person?"

"I do," Sam said, nervously glancing about. There were several other hotel employees who knew who Dhaval was.

"I need someone to point her out for me. Think you could do that?"

"Of course, sir. When she comes back."

"She is out of the hotel?"

"Yes, I saw her leave a little before eight."

Dhaval sighed. He'd hoped to meet up with her early enough so that when she went out he could follow her.

"Well, I'll wait around for a few hours," Dhaval said. "I'll get a paper and sit over against the wall." He pointed to several free club chairs. "If and when she comes in, let me

know."

The WaKe-Up Call at 8:15 a.m. woke Neil from a deep sleep, and he answered in a panic, not quite knowing where he was. But his mind cleared rapidly, and he thanked the operator before bounding out of bed. The first thing he did was open the draperies and look out at the hazy sunshine. Directly below was the pool, with a handful of people swimming laps. Neil looked forward to doing the same sometime during the day. It would be good treatment for his anxiousness and jet lag.

With his anticipation building, he rushed into the bathroom and jumped into the shower. He brushed his teeth, combed his hair into some semblance of order, and pulled on a fresh shirt and clean jeans. Thus prepared, he sat on the edge of the bed and pressed the operator button with a trembling finger. His idea was to pretend he was calling from L.A., and during the course of the conversation, try to find out her day's plans. From that information, he'd figure out how to surprise her.

It seemed like it was taking forever for the operator to answer. "Come on!" he urged impatiently. When the operator finally answered, he gave Jennifer's name. The next thing he heard was the phone ringing in her room, and expecting to hear her voice at any second, his excitement grew.

After almost a dozen rings, Neil was convinced she wasn't going to pick up, so he replaced his receiver. Next he tried her cell, but got her voicemail after only one ring, suggesting she'd not turned it on. He hung up. With some disappointment, he contemplated his next step. He did think that there was a chance she was in the shower and he should call her room again in five to ten minutes, but as agitated as he'd become, he wasn't about to just sit there. Neil got his key card, left his room, and descended down to the lobby level. His next thought was that she could be having breakfast.

The restaurant was nearly full, and as he waited in line to talk to the maître d', his eyes scanned the entire multilevel room. To the left on the highest level against the back wall was a substantial buffet.

To the right, down several levels, were the picture windows facing the gardens and the pool. Again, Neil had to suffer disappointment. He didn't see her.

"How many persons?" the maître d' asked when it was Neil's turn.

"Just one," Neil said.

As the maître d' got out a menu to give to one of the seating hosts, Neil asked, "Would you by any chance be familiar with a hotel guest by the name of Jennifer Hernandez? She is-"

"I am," the maître d' said. "And you are the second gentleman looking for her this morning. She has yet to come in for breakfast."

"Thanks," Neil said, encouraged. She must have been in the shower when he called earlier. Neil allowed the host to lead him to a table for two near the windows but didn't sit down. "Where is the nearest house phone?"

"There are several in the hallway leading to the restrooms," the young woman said. She pointed.

Neil thanked her and hurried over. His heart was again pounding in his chest, which surprised him. He hadn't anticipated getting as excited as he was, and it made him wonder if he was more attached to Jennifer than he was willing to admit. When the operator came on the line, Neil again asked for Jennifer's room. Feeling confident he was going to get her this time, he even began to ponder an opening line. But he didn't need one. The same as earlier, the phone just rang and rang.

Finally, Neil disconnected. As sure as he'd been that she'd answer, he was even more disappointed than he'd been earlier. He even experienced a touch of paranoia by irrationally wondering if she'd been warned he was coming and was deliberately avoiding him. "That's utterly ridiculous," Neil murmured when his more sane self intervened.

Deciding that a good breakfast was in order, Neil headed back to his table. As he walked, he wondered if her absence had anything to do with the other gentleman who had been looking for her, and as he pondered the question, he realized something else. He felt jealous.

Positioning himself at his table so he could see the hostess stand, he picked up the menu and motioned for the waiter.

Inspector Naresh Prasad directed his government-issue vintage white Ambassador automobile into the Amal Palace Hotel driveway and accelerated up the ramp to the hotel's entrance. As it was nearing nine a.m., there was a profusion of other cars arriving and discharging their businessmen occupants.

When it was Naresh's turn, one of the resplendently attired and turbaned doormen waved him forward, then put up a hand for him to stop. He opened the Ambassador's door, straightened up, and saluted as Naresh alighted from the car.

Having gone through this ritual before, Naresh had his billfold open, displaying his police identification. He held it up almost at arm's length so the impressively tall doorman could read it and check the photo if he so chose. Naresh recognized there was

an element of humor in the scene as he was on the short side. At five-foot-three, he made the nearly seven-foot Sikh look like an absolute giant.

"I want the car parked up here by the door and ready for a quick departure if it is needed," Naresh said.

"Yes, Inspector Prasad," the doorman said, indicating he had carefully checked Naresh's ID. He snapped his fingers and directed one of the uniformed parking valets on where to put the car.

Naresh self-consciously tried to make himself as tall as possible as he walked up the few steps toward the hotel's double doors and past a group of hotel guests waiting for transportation. Once inside, Naresh glanced around the expansive lobby, trying to settle on how to proceed. After a moment of deliberation, he decided enlisting the help of the concierge made the most sense. Wanting to avoid making any scene, he waited his turn as several guests kept the two concierges busy making dinner reservations.

"What can I do for you, sir?" one of the formally dressed concierges asked with a charming smile. Naresh was impressed. The man and his partner conveyed an alacrity that suggested they truly enjoyed their work, something Naresh rarely saw in the vast Indian civil service that he had to deal with on a daily basis.

Continuing to be careful not to make a scene, Naresh subtly flashed his identification. "I am interested in one of your hotel guests. There is nothing serious. It's just a formality. We are only interested in her safety."

"What can we do to help, inspector?" the concierge asked, lowering his voice. His name was Sumit.

The second concierge, finishing with a guest, leaned forward to be included in the conversation after having seen Naresh's police identification. His name was Lakshay.

"Are either of you acquainted with a young American woman who is a guest of the hotel named Jennifer Hernandez?"

"Oh, yes!" Lakshay said. "One of our more pleasant, attractive guests, I might add. But she has only come to the desk to request a city map so far: no other services. It was I who assisted her."

"Seemingly very friendly woman," Sumit added. "She always has a smile when she passes and makes an effort to make eye contact."

"Have you seen her today?"

"Yes, I have," Sumit said. "She left the hotel about forty minutes ago. You had left the desk momentarily," he said to Lakshay, in response to his partner's questioning expression.

Naresh sighed. "That's unfortunate. Was she accompanied or alone?"

"She was alone, although I do not know if she met anyone outside."

"How was she dressed?"

"Very casual: a brightly colored polo shirt and blue jeans."

Naresh nodded as he weighed his possibilities.

"Let me run out and ask our doormen. They might remember her." Sumit came out from behind the concierge's desk and briskly walked outside.

"He acts like he's enjoying himself," Naresh commented, watching the concierge through the glass, noticing the man's tails flapping in the breeze.

"Always," Lakshay said. "Has the young lady done something wrong?"

"I'm really not at liberty to say."

Lakshay nodded, mildly self-conscious about his obvious curiosity.

They watched Sumit and one of the Sikhs have a short, animated conversation. Sumit then returned inside.

"It seems that she only went as far as the Imperial hotel, provided we're talking about the same woman, which I'm pretty sure we are."

A middle-aged English couple approached the concierge's desk. Naresh stepped aside. While the English couple asked for a lunch recommendation in the old section of Delhi, Naresh mulled over what he thought he should do. At first he thought about rushing over to the Imperial, but then he changed his mind, realizing it had been close to an hour that Jennifer had been away, and that he might miss her, especially with no one there who could make a positive identification. He decided to stay at the Amal in hopes she was not out for the day and would soon return. At least at the Amal he had the concierges available for identification purposes.

"Thank you for your help," the English woman said after Sumit handed her a lunch reservation. The moment the English couple turned to leave, Naresh moved in to regain

his spot.

"Here's what I've decided to do," he said. "I'm going to sit here in the center of the lobby. If Miss Jennifer comes in, I want you to signal me."

"We will be happy to do that, inspector," Sumit said. Lakshay nodded as well.

Jennifer looked across the breakfast table at Rita Lucas and was impressed with how well the woman was holding up. When Jennifer had first arrived at the Imperial hotel, the woman had apologized for her appearance, explaining that she'd been unwilling to look at herself after being up all night, first at the hospital for a number of hours, then on the phone with family and friends.

She was a slim, pale woman, the opposite of her late husband. She reflected a kind of shy, desperate defiance in the face of the tragedy in which she'd found herself.

"He was a good man," she was saying. "Although he could not control his eating. He tried, I have to give him credit, but he couldn't do it, even though he was embarrassed at how he looked and embarrassed at his limitations."

Jennifer nodded, sensing that the woman needed to talk. Jennifer got the impression that it was she more than her husband who was embarrassed and who had urged him to undergo the obesity surgery, which had now resulted in his death.

Earlier Rita had admitted that the hospital had tried to push her into making a decision about disposition of the body. She said they presented it as a suggestion at first but then became progressively more insistent. Rita admitted that had she not spoken with Jennifer first, she surely would have given in and had the body cremated.

"It was their inability to explain how he died that really influenced me," Rita had explained. "First it was a simple heart attack, then a stroke with a heart attack, then a heart attack causing a stroke. They couldn't seem to make up their minds. When I suggested an autopsy, that's when they got almost belligerent; well, at least the case manager got angry. The surgeon seemed unconcerned."

"Did they mention whether he had turned blue when he had his heart attack?" Jennifer had asked.

"He did mention that," Rita had responded. "He said that the fact it cleared so dramatically with artificial respiration had made him optimistic he was going to pull through."

Rita paused for a moment before asking, "What about your forensic pathology friends

who are on their way here to help with your grandmother? You mentioned they could check my husband's case as well. Is that still a possibility?"

"They're en route, so I haven't had a chance to ask them. But I'm sure it will be fine."

"I would really appreciate it. The more I thought about your comment about us owing it to our loved ones, the more I agree. From everything you've told me, I've become suspicious, too."

"I will ask them tonight when they arrive and get back to you tomorrow," Jennifer said.

Rita sighed, and as a few new tears welled up, she carefully pressed a tissue against each eye in turn. "I think I'm talked out, and I know I'm exhausted. Maybe I'd better head upstairs. Luckily, I have a couple of old Xanax tablets. If I ever needed one, this is the time."

Both women stood and spontaneously hugged. Jennifer was surprised at how frail Rita felt. It was as though if she squeezed too hard, some bones might crack.

They said good-bye in the lobby. Jennifer promised to call in the morning, and Rita thanked her for listening. Then they parted.

As Jennifer exited the hotel, she promised herself a real taxi, not an auto rickshaw, on her ride back to the Amal.

## Chapter 25

OCTOBER 18, 2007

THURSDAY, 9:45 A.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

On the relatively short run from the Imperial hotel back to the Amal Palace Hotel, Jennifer decided the regular taxi wasn't that much more relaxing than the auto rickshaw except for having sides, providing at least the impression of being safer. The taxi driver was as aggressive as the auto rickshaw driver had been, but his vehicle was slightly less maneuverable.

En route and after checking the time, Jennifer reconfirmed her plans of doing some sightseeing during the morning and exercising and lying around the pool in the afternoon. After her breakfast with Rita, she was even more convinced something weird was afoot, and she didn't want to obsess. As she looked out the cab's window, she was

becoming familiar enough with Delhi traffic to recognize that the morning rush hour was beginning to abate. In place of stop-and-go it was crawl-and-go, so it was as good a time as any for her to drive around the city.

Back at the hotel, she didn't bother going up to her room. Using the house phone, she called Lucinda Benfatti.

"Hope I'm not calling too early," Jennifer said apologetically.

"Heavens, no," Lucinda said.

"I just had breakfast with a woman whose husband died last night, not at the Queen Victoria but at another similar hospital."

"We can certainly sympathize with her."

"In more ways than one. The whole situation resembles our experience. Once again, CNN was aware before she was."

"That makes three deaths," Lucinda stated. She was shocked. "Two can be a coincidence; three in three days cannot."

"That's my thought exactly."

"I'm certainly glad your medical examiner friends are coming."

"I feel exactly the same, but I feel like I'm treading water until they get here. Today I'm going to try not to think about it. I might even try to act like a tourist. Would you like to accompany me? I really don't care what I see. I just want to take my mind off everything."

"That's probably a good idea, but not for me. I just couldn't do it."

"Are you sure?" Jennifer asked, unsure if she should try to insist for Lucinda's sake.

"I'm sure."

"Here I am saying I want to take my mind off everything, and I have a couple of questions for you. First, did you find out from your friend in New York what time he learned about Herbert's passing on CNN?"

"Yes, I did," Lucinda said. "I wrote it down somewhere. Hold on!"

Jennifer could hear Lucinda moving things around on the desk and mumbling to herself. It took about a minute for her to come back on the line. "Here it is. I wrote it on the back of an envelope. It was just before eleven a.m. He remembered because he'd turned the TV on to watch something scheduled at eleven."

"Okay," Jennifer said, as she wrote down the time. "Now I have another request. Do you mind?"

"Not at all."

"Call up our friend Varini and ask her what time is on the death certificate, or if you are going out there, ask to look at the death certificate yourself, which you are entitled to do. I'd like to know the time, and I'll tell you why. With my granny, I heard about her passing around seven-forty-five a.m. Los Angeles time, which is around eight-fifteen New Delhi time. Here in New Delhi, when I asked to see her death certificate, the time was ten-thirty-five p.m., which is curious, to say the least. Her time of death was later than it was announced on television."

"That is curious! It suggests someone knew she was going to die before she did."

"Exactly," Jennifer said. "Now there could have been some screw-up here in India that could explain the discrepancy, like someone writing ten-thirty-five p.m. when they were supposed to write nine-thirty-five, but even that is too short an interval for CNN to get the tip, verify it in some way, write the piece about medical tourism, and get it on the air."

"I agree; I'll be happy to find out."

"Now, the last thing," Jennifer said. "When my granny was discovered having passed away, she was blue. It's called cyanosis. I'm having trouble explaining that physiologically. After a heart attack sometimes the patient can be a little blue, maybe the extremities, like the tips of the fingers, but not the whole body. With all the other similarities between Granny and Herbert, I'd like to know if he was also blue."

"Who would I ask?"

"The nurses. It's the nurses who know what goes on in a hospital. Or medical students, if the hospital has them."

"I'll give it a try."

"I'm sorry to be giving you all these tasks."

"It's quite alright. I actually like having things to do. It keeps me from obsessing over my emotions."

"Since you're not up for sightseeing, how about dinner? Are you going out to the airport to meet your sons, or are you going to wait for them here?"

"I'm going to the airport. I really am anxious to see them. As for dinner, could I let you know later?"

"Absolutely," Jennifer said. "I'll call you in the afternoon."

After appropriate good-byes, Jennifer hung up the house phone and hastened over to the concierge desk. Now that she had decided to sightsee, she wanted to get on her way. Unfortunately, there was a line at the desk, and she had to wait. When it was her turn and she had stepped up to the desk, she couldn't help but notice the reaction of the concierge. It was like he'd just recognized an old friend. What made it particularly surprising was that he wasn't even the concierge who'd given her the city map the day before.

"I'd like some advice," Jennifer said, while watching the man's dark eyes. Rather than make proper eye contact, he seemed to be intermittently looking over Jennifer's shoulder out into the lobby, so that even Jennifer herself turned to see if there was something going on, but she saw nothing unusual.

"What kind of advice?" the man asked, finally engaging Jennifer with normal eye contact.

"I want to do a little sightseeing this morning," she said. She noticed the man's name was Sumit. "What would you recommend for two to three hours?"

"Have you seen Old Delhi?" Sumit inquired.

"I haven't seen anything."

"Then I suggest Old Delhi for certain," Sumit said, while reaching for a city map. He opened the map with a practiced shake and smoothed it out on the desktop. Jennifer looked down at it. It was identical to the one she'd gotten the day before.

"Now, this is the area of Old Delhi," Sumit said, pointing with his left index finger. Jennifer followed his pointing finger but out of the corner of her eye she saw Sumit wave with his right hand over his head as if trying to get someone's attention. Jennifer turned to look into the lobby area to see who Sumit was waving at, but no one seemed to be returning the gesture. She looked back at the concierge, who seemed mildly embarrassed and lowered his hand like a child being caught reaching for the cookie jar.

"Sorry," Sumit said. "I was just trying to wave at an old friend."

"It's quite alright," Jennifer said. "What should I see in Old Delhi?"

"For sure, the Red Fort," he said, poking a finger at it on the map. He took her guidebook and flipped it open to the proper page. "Perhaps second only to the Taj Mahal in Agra, it might be India's most interesting landmark. I particularly like the Diwan-i-Aam."

"It sounds promising," Jennifer said, noticing that the man no longer seemed to be distracted in the slightest.

"Good morning, Ms. Hernandez," the second concierge said when he'd finished with his last client and was waiting for the next to step up. It had been he who had given her the city map the day before.

"Good morning to you," Jennifer responded.

"Ms. Hernandez is going to visit Old Delhi," Sumit said to Lakshay.

"You'll enjoy it," Lakshay said, while waving for the next hotel guest to approach.

"What about after the Red Fort?" Jennifer asked.

"Then I recommend you visit the Jama Masjid mosque, built by the same Mughal emperor. It is the largest mosque in India."

"Is this area near these two monuments a bazaar?" Jennifer asked.

"Not only a bazaar but the bazaar. It is the most wonderful labyrinth of narrow galis and even more narrow katras where you can buy most anything and everything. The shops are tiny and owned by the merchants, so you must bargain. It is marvelous. I suggest you walk around the bazaar, shop if you are so inclined, and then walk here to a restaurant called Karim's for lunch," Sumit said, pointing at the map. "It's the most authentic Mughlai restaurant in New Delhi."

"Is it safe?" Jennifer asked. "I'd prefer not to get Delhi belly."

"Very safe. I know the maître d'. I'll call him and tell him you might be stopping in. If you do, ask for Amit Singh. He will take good care of you."

"Thank you," Jennifer said. "It sounds like a good plan." She tried to fold the map into its original form.

Sumit took the map and expertly collapsed it. "May I ask how you plan to travel to Old Delhi?"

"I hadn't gotten to that yet."

"May I recommend using one of the hotel cars. We can arrange for an English-speaking driver, and the car will be air-conditioned. It is somewhat more expensive than a taxi, but the driver will stay with you, although not while you visit the monuments or the bazaar. Many of our female guests find it very convenient."

Jennifer liked the idea immediately. Since the sightseeing outing might be her one and only, she thought she should do it properly, and for a babe-in-the-woods tourist, it might make the difference between enjoying herself or not. "You say it's not much more than a taxi?" Jennifer asked, to be reassured.

"That's correct if you are hiring the taxi by the hour. It's a service for our hotel guests."

"How do I make the arrangements? It's not going to work for me unless there's a car available now."

Sumit pointed across the hotel's main entrance to a desk similar to his. "That's the transportation desk just opposite, and my colleague, attired similar to myself, is the transportation manager. I assure you he will be most helpful."

Jennifer wove through the people coming in and going out of the hotel and approached the transportation desk. She was unaware of a balding, round-faced man behind her, more than three inches shorter than her, who stood up from a club chair in the center of the lobby and approached the concierges. But a few moments later she did happen to see him while the transportation manager finished up a phone conversation. She noticed him only because he was talking with one of the turbaned, towering doormen, and by comparison appeared considerably shorter than he actually was.

"May I help you?" the transportation manager said as he hung up his phone.

As she started to speak, she noticed the man had a similar reaction on confronting her as the concierge: a kind of distracted recognition. Jennifer felt instantly self-conscious, worrying something must be amiss with her appearance, like something was stuck between her teeth. As a reflex, she ran her tongue across them.

"Can I help you?" the man repeated. Jennifer noticed his name was Samarjit Rao. She certainly didn't remember meeting him.

"Have we met?" Jennifer asked.

"Unfortunately, we have not-not in person, anyway. But I did arrange for your airport transportation Tuesday evening, and I know you are to accompany an airport pickup this evening. And we are encouraged by management to learn our guests' names and faces."

"I'd say that is impressive," Jennifer said. She then went on to ask how much a car and driver would be for three hours or so, and if one was currently available with a driver who spoke English.

Samarjit quoted Jennifer a price, which was less than Jennifer expected. As soon as he was able to ascertain a car with an English-speaking driver was available, Jennifer said she'd take it. Five minutes later she was sent out to the porte cochere and told a Mercedes would soon be up from the garage for her. She was also told the driver's name would be Ranjeet Basoka and that the Sikh doormen had been informed and would direct her to the right vehicle.

As she stood waiting for the hired car to appear, she amused herself by observing the mix of nationalities, but in so doing she didn't make particular note of a man dressed in black with several gold chain necklaces exit the hotel, weave his way through the crowd, and climb into a black Mercedes. Nor did she notice that the man did not start the car but merely sat in the driver's seat, drumming his fingers on the steering wheel.

"Would you Care for more coffee?" the waiter asked.

"No, thank you," Neil said. He folded the newspaper he'd been given, stood up, and stretched. The breakfast had been terrific. The buffet had been one of the most extensive he'd ever seen, and he'd tried just about everything. Having already signed the check, he walked out into the busy lobby, wondering what his plan should be. Catching sight of the concierge desk, he thought he'd start there.

It took a while before it was his turn. "I'm a guest in the hotel . . ." he began.

"Of course," Lakshay said. "You are Sahib Neil McCulgan, I presume."

"How did you know my name?"

"When I arrive in the morning, if there's time, I try to acquaint myself with the new guests. Sometimes I'm wrong, but usually I'm right."

"Then you must be aware of Miss Jennifer Hernandez."

"Absolutely. Are you an acquaintance?"

"I am. She doesn't know I'm here. It's sort of a surprise."

"Just a moment," Lakshay said as he rushed out from behind the desk. "Wait here," he added, as he ran out the door.

Bewildered, Neil watched him through the glass as he made a beeline to one of the colorfully dressed doormen. They had a quick conversation, and then Lakshay ran back inside. He was slightly out of breath. "Sorry," he said to Neil. "Miss Hernandez was just here two minutes ago. I thought maybe I could catch her, but she just got into her car."

Neil's face brightened. "She was just here at the concierge desk a few minutes ago?"

"Yes. She asked for some recommendations for sightseeing. We sent her to Old Delhi's Red Fort, the Jama Masjid mosque, and the Delhi bazaar, with lunch possibly at a restaurant called Karim's."

"In that order."

"Yes, so I believe you could catch her at the Red Fort if you hurry."

Neil started for the hotel exit when the second concierge called out, "She's using a hotel car. A black Mercedes. Ask the transportation manager its tag number. It might be useful."

Neil nodded and waved that he'd heard, then headed to the transportation desk, got the vehicle tag number and the mobile number of the driver, and then rushed out to snare a taxi.

Jennifer Was instantly grateful she'd allowed the concierge to talk her into hiring a hotel car for her outing. Once she was nestled within the muffled air-conditioned comfort of the Mercedes, it was like being on a different planet, compared with either the auto rickshaw or the regular taxi. For the first fifteen minutes she enjoyed gazing out at the spectacle of the Indian streets with their fantastic collection of conveyances, crush of people, and admixture of animals, from restive monkeys to bored cows. She even saw her first Indian elephant.

The driver, Ranjeet, was dressed in a fitted, carefully pressed dark blue uniform. Although he spoke English, his accent was so strong Jennifer found it hard to understand him. She tried to make an effort as he pointed out various landmarks, but she eventually gave up and resorted to merely nodding her head and saying things like "Very interesting" or "That's wonderful." Eventually, she opened her guidebook and turned to the section dealing with the Red Fort. After a few minutes the driver noticed her concentration on the book and fell silent.

For almost a half-hour she read about the architecture and some of the fort's history to

the point of being unaware of the traffic or their route. Nor was she aware of two cars that were following hers: one a white Ambassador, and the other a black Mercedes. At times these trailing cars were very close, especially when they all stopped for a red light or backed-up traffic. At other times they were quite far away but never out of sight.

"We'll soon be seeing the Red Fort on the right," Ranjeet said, "just beyond this traffic light."

Jennifer looked up from her reading, which had switched from the Red Fort to the Jama Masjid. What she immediately noticed was that Old Delhi was significantly more crowded than New Delhi, with both people and conveyances, especially more cycle rickshaws and animal-drawn carts. There was also more trash and debris of all sorts. Plus, there was also more activity, such as people getting shaves or haircuts, medical treatment, fast food, massages, their ears cleaned, clothes cleaned, shoes repaired, and teeth filled—all in the open, with very little equipment. All the barber had was a chair, a tiny cracked mirror, a few implements, a bucket of water, and a large rag.

Jennifer was mesmerized. Everything about living life that was secreted away behind closed doors in the West was being done out in the open. For Jennifer, it was visual overload. Every time she glimpsed an activity and wanted to question her driver what people were doing or why they were doing it in the open, she saw something else more surprising.

"There's the Red Fort," Ranjeet said proudly.

Jennifer looked out the windshield at a monstrous crenellated structure of red sandstone, far larger than she'd imagined. "It's huge," she managed. Her mouth was agape. As they drove along the western wall, it seemed to go on forever.

"The entrance is up here on the right," Ranjeet said, pointing ahead. "It's called the Lahore Gate. It's where the prime minister addresses the Independence Day rally."

Jennifer wasn't listening. The Red Fort was overwhelming. When she'd read about it, she'd envisioned something about the size of the New York Public Library, but it was vastly larger and constructed with marvelously exotic architecture. To explore it adequately would take a day, not the hour or so she'd intended.

Ranjeet turned into the parking area in front of the Lahore Gate. A number of huge tour buses were parked along one side. Ranjeet motored by them and stopped near a group of souvenir shops.

"I will wait just over there," he said, pointing to a few highly stressed trees providing a bit of shade. "If you don't see me the moment you come out, call me and I will come

directly back here."

Jennifer took the business card the driver extended toward her, but didn't answer. She was gazing at the immensity of the fort and recognizing the futility of trying to see a famous edifice the size of the Red Fort in an hour. It certainly would not do it justice. Adding to that negative feeling was the general exhaustion she felt with her jet lag, the lulling sensation the car had provided, and her admission she was not much of a sightseer of old buildings. Jennifer was a people person. If she was to make an effort, she'd prefer to see people than crumbling architecture any day of the week. She was far more interested in the spectacle of Indian street life, a portion of which she'd just witnessed from the car.

"Is there something wrong, Miss Hernandez?" Ranjeet asked. After handing her his card he'd continued looking at Jennifer. She'd made no effort to move.

"No," Jennifer said. "I've just changed my mind. I assume we're close to the bazaar area?"

"Oh, yes," Ranjeet said. He pointed across the road running the length of the Red Fort. "The whole area south of Chandni Chowk, that main street leading away from the Red Fort, is the bazaar area."

"Is there somewhere convenient for you to park so I can wander in the bazaar?"

"There is. There is parking at the Jama Masjid mosque, which is at the southern end of the bazaar."

"Let's go there," Jennifer said.

Ranjeet made a rapid three-point turn and accelerated back the way they'd come, raising a cloud of yellowish dust. He also hit his horn as they bore down on a man dressed in black and carrying a jacket over his arm. What Ranjeet didn't see was a short man standing at a refreshment stand toss away a canned soda and sprint for his car.

"Is Chandni Chowk both a street and a district?" Jennifer asked. She had gone back to reading her guidebook. "It's a little confusing."

"It is both," Ranjeet said. Although stopped at the traffic light, he hit his horn again as a taxi turned into the parking area for the Lahore Gate more rapidly than appropriate, came within inches, and sped past. Ranjeet shook his fist and shouted some words in Hindi that Jennifer assumed were not used at "high tea."

"Sorry," Ranjeet said.

"That's quite alright," Jennifer said. The taxi had alarmed her as well.

The light changed and Ranjeet accelerated out into the broad multilaned Netaji Subhash Marg that fronted the Red Fort, turning south. "Have you been on a cycle rickshaw, Miss Hernandez?"

"No, I haven't," Jennifer admitted. "I've been on an auto rickshaw, though."

"I recommend you try a cycle rickshaw, and specially one here at the Chandni Chowk. I can arrange for one at the Jama Masjid, and he can take you around the bazaar. The lanes are called galis and are crowded and narrow and the katras are even more narrow. You need a cycle rickshaw; otherwise, you'll get lost. He will be able to bring you back when you wish."

"I suppose I should try one," Jennifer said, without a lot of enthusiasm. She told herself she should be more adventuresome.

Ranjeet turned right off the wide boulevard and was promptly engulfed in the stop-and-go traffic on a narrow street. This was not the bazaar per se, but it was lined by modest-sized shops selling a wide variety of merchandise, from stainless-steel kitchen utensils to bus tours in Rajasthan. As the car slowly moved along, Jennifer was able to gaze at the myriad faces of the local population reflecting the dizzying variety of ethnic groups and cultures that have miraculously become glued together over the millennia to form current-day India.

The narrow street butted into the exotic-appearing Jama Masjid mosque, where Ranjeet turned left into a crowded parking lot. He jumped out and told Jennifer to wait for a moment.

While Jennifer waited, she took note of something about the Indian temperament. Although Ranjeet had left the car in the middle of the busy parking area, none of the parking attendants seemed to care. It was like she and the car were invisible despite blocking the way. She couldn't imagine what a firestorm it would have caused to do something similar in New York.

Ranjeet returned with a cycle rickshaw in tow. Jennifer was horrified. The cyclist was pencil-thin with protein-starved, sunken cheeks. He didn't appear capable of walking very far, much less pumping hard enough to move a three-wheeled bicycle supporting Jennifer's hundred and fourteen pounds.

"This is Ajay," Ranjeet said. "He'll take you around the bazaar, wherever you might like to go. I suggested the Dariba Kalan with its gold and silver ornaments. There's also some temples you might like to see. When you want to come back to the car, just tell him."

Jennifer climbed out of the car and then with some reluctance up into the hard seat of the cycle rickshaw. She noticed there was little to hold on to, making her feel vulnerable. Ajay bowed and then started pedaling without saying a word. To her surprise, he was able to propel the cycle with apparent ease by standing up and pedaling. They rode along the front side of the Jama Masjid until they were soon engulfed by the extensive bazaar.

By the time Dhaval Narang got back to his car at the Lahore Gate at the Red Fort, Ranjeet had already gotten a green light and had accelerated southward to join the traffic coming from Chandni Chowk Boulevard. Hurrying, Dhaval was able to get to the light before it turned red. Accelerating as well, he rushed after the hotel's car, trying desperately to keep it in sight. Since the traffic was heavy, it was not easy, even though he was driving very aggressively in an attempt to catch up. He was doing well until a bus pulled away from the curb in front of him and blocked even his view.

Forcing himself to take even more of a chance, Dhaval pressed down on the gas pedal, cut in front of a truck, and managed to get around the overly crowded bus. Unfortunately, by the time he could again see ahead Ranjeet had disappeared. Slowing to a degree, Dhaval began looking down the side streets that headed west as he passed them. A moment later he had to stop at a traffic light, allowing crowds of people to surge forth to cross Netaji Subhash Marg.

Dhaval was disgruntled, impatiently tapping the steering wheel while waiting for the light to change. Originally, he'd been happy about the Red Fort, as it was big and packed with tourists, making it easy to do a hit and melt into the crowd without fear of being caught. But then Ranjeet had suddenly driven away, giving Dhaval no idea where he was going or why.

When the traffic light turned to green, Dhaval had to wait impatiently while the vehicles in front of him slowly accelerated forward. At the corner, he glanced down toward the Jama Masjid mosque and made a rapid decision. Halfway down toward the mosque and mired in traffic was what looked like the Amal Palace's Mercedes.

Suddenly throwing the steering wheel to the right, Dhaval recklessly turned into the oncoming traffic, forcing several vehicles to jam on their brakes. Gritting his teeth, Dhaval half expected to hear the crunch of a collision, but luckily it was only screeching tires, horns, and angry shouts. Whether the car ahead was the hotel's or not, he'd decided to check the mosque. If Jennifer Hernandez wasn't there, then he'd head back to the hotel.

Moving slowly in the stop-and-go side-street traffic, it took some time to get to the front of the mosque, where Dhaval turned left into a parking area. As soon as he did so he recognized the hotel car as it was being parked. Quickly glancing over his shoulder in

the opposite direction, he was rewarded with catching sight of Jennifer on a cycle rickshaw just before she disappeared into one of the crowded galis.

Having been told the order in which Jennifer was planning on touring Old Delhi, Inspector Naresh Prasad merely assumed she'd changed her mind about the Red Fort and was moving on to the Jama Masjid. Although still hurrying to a degree, he felt there wasn't the need to put himself in jeopardy. At the same time, he didn't want to lose her, even though he was progressively questioning the need to follow her while she was acting like a tourist. He would have much preferred to see whom she'd had breakfast with that morning than follow her on a sightseeing junket.

As he pulled into the parking lot and parked, he noticed a man in black climbing from his Mercedes. He was the same man Naresh had seen only a few minutes earlier rushing for his car as Jennifer Hernandez was driving out from the Red Fort's parking area. Curious, Naresh rapidly got out himself.

Neil had to smile at himself as he ran along the face of the Jama Masjid mosque. He was certainly having a devil of a time surprising Jennifer, and wondered what had happened at the Red Fort. When he had visited India five months ago, the Red Fort had been one of his favorite tourist sites, but apparently Jennifer had felt otherwise.

A minute earlier, by sheer luck, Neil had just caught sight of Jennifer, poised on a cycle rickshaw and about to be swallowed up by the labyrinthine Delhi. Yelling to the driver to stop, Neil had tossed the fare into the taxi's front seat, and had leaped from the vehicle, only to be bogged down by the milling crowds massed at the mosque's entrance. When he'd finally broken free, Jennifer had disappeared.

When Neil entered the bazaar, he had to slow to a jog. At first he wasn't sure which way she'd gone, but a minute or so of further jogging brought her back into sight. At that moment she was about fifty feet ahead of him.

Jennifer was not enjoying herself. The cycle rickshaw seat was hard and the alleyway bumpy. Several times she was concerned she might fall as the cycle's tires fell into potholes. The alleyways, narrow lanes, and even narrower katras were horribly crowded, noisy, frenetic, vibrant, and chaotic all at the same time. Myriad electrical wires, like spider webs, hung above, as did water pipes. There was a symphony of smells both delightful and sickening, involving, among other things, spices and urine, animal feces and jasmine.

As she held on for dear life she thought she probably would have found the experience more engaging if it hadn't been for her grandmother's death, which she couldn't quite displace from the forefront of her consciousness, despite the bombardment on her

senses. Although she was dealing with the tragedy far better than she had imagined before arriving in India, it was still affecting her negatively on many levels. As such, it seemed to her that the part of the bazaar she was seeing was dirty-filled with too much trash and sewage, and teeming with far too many people. The shops themselves for the most part were mere holes in the walls, their junk tumbling out into the lane. Although she recognized she'd yet to see the section selling the gold and silver or the spice area, she'd had enough. She just wasn't in the right mind-set.

Jennifer was about to try to tell the cyclist she wanted to go back-in fact, she'd leaned forward, holding on with her left hand and keeping her shoulder bag in her lap, to attempt to get the man's attention-when she noticed a kind of commotion out of the corner of her eye. As she turned to her left and looked down, she found herself staring down the barrel of a gun. Over the top of the barrel was a man's hard, thin, expressionless face.

The next thing everyone in the crowded galis heard was the startling noise of the gun being fired twice. Those close to the victim, who happened to be looking in his direction, also had to witness the awful destructive power at close range, of a nine-millimeter bullet traversing the skull and exiting the left side of the man's face. In this incidence, most of the victim's left cheek was blown away, laying bare the upper and lower dentition.

## Chapter 26

OCTOBER 18, 2007

THURSDAY, 10:52 A.M.

DELHI, INDIA

For a moment, time stood still. All was silent. Everyone in the immediate area was dumbstruck for almost a full beat. With the gun going off in the narrow, close-quartered alleyway, their ears were ringing. The next instant it was like being next to a tornado, with everyone screaming and running headlong away in a complete panic.

The protein-starved cyclist ferrying Jennifer was one of the very first to flee, literally leaping from his tricycle and dashing off, heading down the galis, not even holding on to his dhoti. He might have appeared malnourished, but he had a strong sense of self-preservation.

The instant the driver left the cycle rickshaw and forcefully pushed off with his feet, the front wheel turned sharply and the tricycle's momentum heaved it forward. As it crashed it hurled Jennifer straight ahead onto the filthy pavement. With her shoulder bag looped

over her shoulder, it stayed with her as she sprawled spread-eagle on the ground, scraping the side of her nose and her right elbow in the process. At the time she didn't care what she'd fallen into. Almost the second she'd touched down, she was up and running with everyone else.

Within seconds the bazaar became a building tide of people rushing forward like a wave, engulfing the shops, which acted like clams. As soon as the disturbance touched them, their doors instantly slammed shut from within; locks were secured, leaving merchandise to be stumbled over and trampled in the street.

Jennifer had no idea where she was going but was content to let her shocked feet take her anyplace quickly, as long as it was away from where the gun had gone off. All she could think about was the fleeting image of the man in black aiming a gun at her face. At the last nanosecond she saw the man's left cheek literally disappear; one second it was there, the next it was gone. At that instant the man appeared to be the embodiment of the Grim Reaper.

Jennifer became aware of other people running, everybody in a slightly different direction, although most down the street and bearing to the right at the first corner. Rapidly tiring from running full-tilt, she noticed a number of people disappearing into the doorway of one of the larger shops beyond the corner. The owner was complaining and trying to get his door shut, but the half-dozen or so people were ignoring him. Jennifer pushed into the store behind the others, as ahead she saw two policemen, scruffily dressed in khaki, trying to stop the panic by beating people with their long bamboo staffs as they ran headlong into them.

As she dashed into the shop and stared around at the merchandise, she realized it was a butcher shop. Toward the front were stacks and stacks of tiny crates stuffed with live, cackling chickens and a couple of ducks. A little farther inside were some pigs and a lamb. The place stank and was horribly dirty. The floor was covered with dried crusted blood. Flies were all over everything. Jennifer found it hard to keep them out of her face.

While the proprietor was arguing with the other strangers who had run in, Jennifer looked for a hiding place of sorts, where she could get her breath and reprogram her mind. She was still overwhelmed by fright. Knowing she could not be choosy, she encountered a soiled curtain. With no hesitation, she pulled it aside and stepped beyond.

As her foot came down, Jennifer realized belatedly she had to direct it onto one of two bricks. The same with the other foot. She had inadvertently stepped into a makeshift toilet. Balancing herself, she pulled the curtain back into place. Next she managed to turn herself around without stepping off the bricks. The facility was just a hole, two bricks, and a faucet.

The argument between the owner and the interlopers was still going on out in the narrow store. Jennifer assumed the language was Hindi. She tried not to breathe through her nose. The smell was repulsive.

Now that she was stationary, Jennifer shivered. She looked at her hands and then tentatively smelled. It didn't smell good, whatever it was that she'd landed in when she'd pitched out of the tricycle. At least it wasn't feces. She looked down at the faucet, shrugged, and bent down to rinse off her hands. At that point it sounded as if a new person had gotten into the shop and was arguing with the owner. This time it was in English. But the individual said little. It was mostly the owner carrying on very angrily. Then there was a crash, and the pigs began squealing and the lamb bleating.

Worrying about what was happening, Jennifer stood up, turned, and listened. It sounded like the owner was trying to get up. Just when Jennifer had generated the courage to peek around the curtain, it was rudely whipped to the side, causing her to cry out, as did the person doing the whipping.

It was Neil McCulgan.

"God, you scared me half to death," Neil complained with a hand pressed to his chest.

"You?" Jennifer complained with equal vehemence. "What about me? And what in God's name are you doing here?"

"There'll be time to explain," Neil said. He extended a hand for Jennifer to step off the bricks. Behind him, the owner was busy trying to extricate himself from a stack of the tiny chicken cages where he'd presumably been pushed. Several of the cages had broken, and the released chickens were nervously pacing around the immediate area.

She shook her head and raised her hands as a warning. "You don't want to touch me. I was tossed out of a tricycle into some-"

"I know. I saw."

"You did?" Jennifer stepped off the bricks. She briefly glanced at the half-dozen Indians she'd followed into the shop.

"I most certainly did."

"I want you Americans out of here," yelled the owner, after catching the chickens and cramming the poor birds into occupied cages. "I want everyone out of here!"

"Let's go!" Neil said, keeping himself between the owner and Jennifer. "There's nothing

to be running from."

Outside, things had pretty much returned to normal. People were no longer in a panic and were beginning to drift back into the street. Shops were reopening, and the two policemen were no longer beating anyone. Best of all, it seemed no one had gotten hurt other than the person who was shot.

"Alright, this is far enough!" Jennifer said, halting in the middle of the alley. She was trembling now that she'd had a moment to think about what she had experienced. It had all transpired so fast. "Do you know what happened?"

"Sort of," Neil said. "I was behind you trying to catch up when the shooting occurred. I've been trying to catch you from the moment you left the hotel. I missed you at the Red Fort."

"I couldn't handle visiting it," Jennifer confessed. "And it turned out that I couldn't handle the bazaar, either. I was trying to get the cyclist to turn around and take me back to my car when the shots rang out."

"Anyway, I got to the mosque and I just caught a glimpse of you disappearing on the cycle rickshaw. I had to run through all those people in front of the mosque to try not to lose you in this labyrinth." Neil made a sweeping gesture with his hand. "I wasn't even sure which direction you'd gone. But I hurried best I could despite the crowd. Then the moment I did see you, I noticed someone go right up behind you and take out a gun. I yelled bloody murder and started running faster, but a short guy behind the first was faster. He was like a gunslinger. He whipped out his own gun and blam, blam, then yelled 'Police!' and held up a badge. That was it. I saw you pitch from the cycle and dash off. It was all I could do to keep you in sight. You really can sprint."

"You think the guy with the gun was going to shoot me?" Jennifer asked anxiously. She started to raise her hand to her face in consternation but thought better of it.

Neil pressed his lips together and shrugged. "It sure looked like it. I mean, he could have been planning on robbing you, I suppose, but I kinda doubt it. He acted too motivated. Is there anyone that might actually want to kill you?" Neil let the question trail off, suggesting that he couldn't believe what he was actually asking.

"I've kinda frustrated a couple of people, but not enough to want to kill me. At least I don't think so."

"Maybe it was a case of mistaken identity?"

Jennifer looked away, shook her head, and laughed humorlessly. "God, what I've been

doing is certainly not worth getting killed for. No way. If it's not a mistake then I'm outta here, Granny and all."

"Are you certain there's no one really, really angry at you?"

"My granny's case manager, but it's her freaking job. It's not the kind of thing you kill someone over."

"One way or the other, you are mighty lucky that plainclothes policeman was where he was."

"You are so right," Jennifer said. "Come on! Let's go meet this guy. Maybe he'll know something. Maybe he was even following the other guy. Now that they have the body, maybe they might know if he was following me or not. It's worth a try to get some answers."

Neil reached out and restrained Jennifer. "I don't advise it."

"Why not?" Jennifer said, pulling her arm free from Neil's grasp.

"When I was here last for my medical meeting, I learned a lot about the Indian government and the Indian police from my hosts. It's best, unless absolutely necessary, to stay clear of both. Corruption is a way of life here. It's not viewed from the same moral perspective as it is in the West. Whenever you get involved, it costs you money. The CBI, which is the equivalent to our FBI, is supposed to be very different. But in this situation you'll get yourself caught up with the regular local police. I'm not even certain they wouldn't put you in jail for inciting someone to pull a gun."

"Don't be silly," Jennifer said, thinking Neil was joking. She started walking back to where the episode occurred. "You're exaggerating."

"I'm exaggerating a little," Neil admitted, catching up to Jennifer. "But the fact that the local police are corrupt to some degree is apparent to everyone in the know, trust me. Also, so are many of the civil servants for the most part. It's best not to get involved. If you make any specific request about a crime, they have to fill out an FIR, or First Information Report, and, of course, it has to have five million copies. It makes work for them, and they hate it and hate you, too."

"A man was killed. There needs to be an FIR."

"Yeah, but that's his FIR."

"The more I think about it, he must have been after me in some form or fashion."

"Maybe, maybe not," Neil said. "I'm telling you, you're taking a risk. I was told under no uncertain terms not to get involved with the local police."

It was hard to walk side by side in the crowd, especially as the crowd got more and more dense the closer they came to the scene. Neil let Jennifer go ahead. Suddenly, she stopped and turned around. "Wait a sec!" she said. "Although I've been blown over and distracted by this episode, let me ask you again: What in God's name are you doing here in India? I mean, the question has popped into my mind several times, but this attempt on my life has tended to dominate my attention."

"No doubt," Neil said, trying to think what exactly to say at this point. If it hadn't been for the excitement, he was going to come right out and apologize first thing. He shrugged, thinking, What's the difference. "I'm here because you asked me to come and because you suggested you needed me. I didn't really take that seriously back in L.A. I was more concerned, I'm afraid, about a surfing meet that's taking place today in La Jolla. Unfortunately, when you walked out prior to any discussion, I got mad, and it took me a while to get unmad, and by the time I did, you were gone."

"When did you get here?" Jennifer asked.

"Last night. I wasn't going to disturb you if you were asleep. The problem is they wouldn't even tell me your room number, so I couldn't put my ear against your door."

"Why didn't you call me to let me know you were coming?"

"Easy," Neil said with a short laugh of self-mockery. "I was afraid you'd tell me to turn around and go home. I mean, I wasn't even confident you'd take my call, or if you did take it, knowing you as I do, I wasn't sure you wouldn't just tell me to drop dead and that would be that."

"I might have," Jennifer acknowledged. "I was more than disappointed at your response. I can tell you that."

"I'm sorry I didn't give the situation the significance it deserved at the time," Neil said.

Jennifer was thoughtful for a moment, chewing on the inside of her cheek. Then she turned around again and pushed through the crowd. The cycle rickshaw was still lying on its side. The body was still there as well, uncovered. With the left side of the face gone and the teeth visible, it looked like it was grimacing.

"That's the driver," Jennifer whispered, motioning with her chin toward the emaciated cycle rickshaw driver squatting on the ground. There were several policemen in khaki uniforms standing on either side of him.

"See what I mean!" Neil whispered back. "The poor guy's probably under arrest."

"You really think so."

"I wouldn't be surprised."

"It looks to me as if that short guy is in charge. What do you think?"

Naresh Prasad was talking to several other uniformed police officers standing near the body.

"He must be some kind of plainclothes detective or something."

"You really think I shouldn't talk to them?" Jennifer asked.

"Put it this way: What do you know? Nothing. You don't even know if this guy followed you from the Amal Palace, or just saw you here and said there's a millionaire Westerner."

"Get out of here!" Jennifer said.

"There's no way for you to know. That's the point. They don't know, either. If you insist on getting involved, you're not going to learn anything and you're not going to add anything, and it will possibly cost you some money. Besides, if you change your mind, you can tell them tomorrow, or this afternoon for that matter. No one is going to fault you for getting the hell out of here under the circumstances."

"Alright," Jennifer snapped. "You've talked me out of it, at least for now. Let's get back to the hotel. I think I need a drink or something. I'm still shaking."

"Good choice!" Neil commented. "What we can do is head over to the American embassy at some point either today or tomorrow and get their take. If they think you should file an FIR, we'll do it, because then they will be involved and there won't be any screwing around."

"Fair enough," Jennifer said.

The crowd near the killing blocked most of the galis. On one side, several policemen were keeping a narrow right-of-way open against the far wall. To create it, the police had required the local merchants to clear the street of merchandise. Jennifer and Neil again had to walk in single file.

As Jennifer passed, she looked back at the cycle rickshaw still lying on its side. She could see where in the street she'd fallen. She glanced briefly again at the driver. He'd

not been allowed to move, which tended to give further credence to Neil's point about not getting involved unless there was some compelling reason. Her eyes also briefly passed over the short plainclothes policeman as they came abreast of where he was standing, causing her to do a double take. The officer was looking at her.

For several beats Jennifer and Inspector Naresh Prasad's eyes locked together before Jennifer self-consciously looked away.

"Don't look now," Jennifer said in a low voice over her shoulder at Neil, "but that short policeman was staring at me."

"Let's not get paranoid."

"Really, he was. Do you think he recognizes me from being in the cycle rickshaw?"

"I haven't the slightest idea. Stop and turn around. Let's see what he does. I mean, if he recognizes you from being involved, we don't have a lot of choice. We have to talk to him."

Jennifer stopped but didn't immediately turn around. "I feel nervous," she said.

"Turn around!" Neil said under his hand to keep from being overheard. They were only about twenty feet from the policemen. If the bazaar hadn't been quite so noisy, they might have been able to hear parts of the man's conversation.

Taking a breath, Jennifer slowly turned. At that point it was not a clear line of sight between herself and Inspector Prasad. When she and Neil had abruptly stopped, they had blocked the right-of-way, and people trying to pass were backing up. Still, Jennifer could see the side of the policeman's face, and if he turned his head only ninety degrees, he would be looking directly at her. But he didn't turn his head, nor did he interrupt his conversation with the uniformed officers.

"He's not looking at you," Neil said.

"He doesn't appear to be," Jennifer agreed.

"Let's get out of here before he does," Neil said, grabbing Jennifer's arm and giving it a tug.

As the crowd thinned, they were able to pick up the pace and soon emerged from the shadows and tunnel-like atmosphere of the bazaar. The enormous Jama Masjid was now in front and to the right. Jennifer slowed and glanced back over her shoulder into the depths of the bazaar, although she couldn't see far.

"I feel more exposed out of the bazaar than in it," she said. "Let's get out of here."

"I'm with you," Neil agreed.

They both started to run, but as they did so, Jennifer kept glancing back over her shoulder.

"You're really becoming progressively paranoid, I'm afraid," Neil commented between breaths.

"You'd be paranoid, too, if someone pointed a gun at you and got killed in the process."

"I can't argue with you there."

Around the front entrance of the mosque they had to slow with the crowds of tourists and those who preyed on them. Jennifer continued checking over her shoulder, and as they neared the parking area, it paid off.

"Don't look!" Jennifer said, continuing forward. "But that short plainclothes policeman is actually following us."

Neil stopped, but didn't turn around. "Where is he?"

"Behind us. Come on! Let's get out of here."

"No. Let's see if he approaches us," Neil said. "Hey, I'm responsible for you leaving the scene of a crime. I don't want you getting into trouble for it."

"Now you're saying conflicting things."

"I'm not. Really. As I said, if he recognizes you as having been in that cycle rickshaw, we need to talk to him. Can you still see him?"

Jennifer turned around and scanned the crowd. "No, I don't."

Neil turned around and looked. "There he is, moving away from the mosque. Another false alarm."

"Where?"

Neil pointed.

"You're right."

They watched as Inspector Prasad disappeared up the street that butted into the Jama Masjid.

Jennifer glanced at Neil and shrugged. "Sorry!"

"Don't be silly. Until he turned up that street I would have thought he was following us as well."

Jennifer and Neil continued on, entering the parking lot. Neil, as the taller one, was able to rise up on his toes and see over the sea of cars. The first black Mercedes they saw was not the Amal Palace car, but the second one was. Then it took the parking attendants almost twenty minutes to move all the cars boxing it in. Five minutes after that Jennifer and Neil were back on the main road heading south toward the Amal Palace.

"I thought you were going to go to Karim's," the driver said to Jennifer, while glancing at her in the rearview mirror.

"I lost my appetite," Jennifer called from the backseat. "I just want to go back to the hotel."

"Have you seen any sights here in Delhi?" Neil asked Jennifer.

"None," Jennifer said. "This was to be my big attempt. Unfortunately it was a bust." She held out her hand. It was trembling, not as much as it had been right after the shooting event but grossly shaking nonetheless.

"Despite this disaster, I gather you are doing much better dealing with your grandmother's issues than you thought you would be able to do."

Jennifer took in a deep breath and let it out through partially pursed lips. "I guess I am. I didn't realize how much of a separation I would be making between my grandmother's body and her soul or spirit. I don't know if it is a side benefit of going to medical school and having worked with cadavers or what. Of course, when I looked at Granny's body the first time, it got to me. But since then, I've been thinking of it as just a used body, and what it can tell us about how she died. At this point I really want there to be an autopsy."

"Are they going to do an autopsy for you?"

"I wish. No, no autopsy. They have a signed death certificate, and once that's signed, they want the body embalmed or cremated. My grandmother's case manager is dead set, so to speak, on getting the body disposed of and has been ragging on me from day one, which for me was Monday morning."

"Where is the body, in a morgue?"

"Yeah, sure," Jennifer voiced with a mocking laugh. "Granny's body and that of a man named Benfatti are in a cafeteria cooler. Yesterday morning, I actually saw my granny's body in there. It's not a perfect location for lots of reasons, but it's okay. It's cold enough."

"What's this other body you mentioned?"

"There have been two other similar deaths. One was so similar to my grandmother's it seems eerie. The other is sorta similar, but my guess would be that he was discovered immediately after he suffered whatever the other two suffered, because on the third one they actually went through a real resuscitation attempt."

"How do you know all this?"

"I've met the wives. I also talked both of them into not allowing their husbands to be embalmed or cremated. I think we have three bodies of people who have suffered some kind of a fatal medical crisis. The hospitals want to call it a heart attack, whether it's warranted or not, because all three have each had some kind of cardiac history. To tell you the truth, it has been my sense that the hospitals just want to get rid of these cases as soon as possible, and frankly, that has made me suspicious from day one."

"Could any of this be a kind of defense on your part as a way of helping you deal with the emotional aspect of losing your grandmother?"

For a moment Jennifer turned and stared out the car window. It was a good question, even though her first response was irritation that Neil would be capable of thinking she was making all this up. She turned back to Neil. "I think that there is something wrong with these three deaths. I think they were not natural. I do."

It was now Neil's turn to stare. He chose to stare out the front window. When he looked back at Jennifer, she was still looking at him. "It would be something hard to prove without autopsies. I assume you've been trying to get one."

"To some degree," Jennifer admitted. "As I said, once the death certificate is signed, they don't think about autopsies. They just want to get the body out of the cafeteria cooler. But the reason I'm treading water today is because something is happening tonight that could turn this all around."

"What do I have to do, guess?" Neil complained when Jennifer paused.

"I just want to make sure you are listening." Jennifer said. "Did I ever mention to you

that Granny was a nanny to a woman who's become quite well known as a medical examiner?"

"I believe so, but remind me again."

"Her name is Laurie Montgomery. She works as a medical examiner in New York City along with her husband, Jack Stapleton."

"I can recall your mentioning Laurie Montgomery but not Jack."

"Well, they just got married a couple of years ago. I called her Tuesday, right after I'd seen Granny. I just wanted to run some things by her, and she shocked me by offering to come immediately. I guess I didn't know that Granny meant so much to her. I should have. Maria had that kind of effect on people. But then a problem arose: Laurie and Jack are in the middle of an assisted reproduction cycle, meaning Jack's got to be around to perform."

Neil rolled his eyes.

"Anyway, to solve the problem they both are coming and are scheduled to land tonight."

"The fact that they are coming won't hurt," Neil said. "But I'm not so sure you should put such hope on it. If you've been unable to move the authorities here, I wouldn't count on a couple of medical examiners doing much better. I happen to know that forensic pathology is not a really popular field here in India, and whether or not an autopsy is done is not up to the doctors."

"I've heard the same. And to add to the trouble, there is some controversy over which ministry oversees what. The morgues are under the ministry of home, while medical examiners who use them are under the ministry of health. Also, the decision of whether an autopsy is indicated in a specific case is up to the police and the magistrates, not the doctors."

"That's my point. So I wouldn't get your hopes up too high just because a couple of sharp medical examiners are coming to town. I get the feeling that you have done just about as much as anyone could do."

"Maybe so, but I'm not going to give up, although I'm tempted after this episode today. I tell you, if Laurie and Jack weren't coming tonight, I'd be out of here."

"I'd be the one trying to get you to go, and I'm not sure it wouldn't be the most sensible idea."

They rode in silence, each lost in thought and each looking out their own window at the kaleidoscopic view of the Delhi street scene. After a while Jennifer hazarded a glance in Neil's direction. She was still shocked by his presence. He was perhaps the last person on earth she'd expected to see when the curtain was whipped back while she was cowering in the toilet in the filthy butcher shop. She studied his profile. There was very little indentation where his nose abutted his forehead, like a head on a Greek coin. His lips were full, his Adam's apple large. She thought he was a handsome man, and she was flattered that he came. But what did it mean? She had essentially given up on him because of the way he had brushed her off. Although Jennifer was unaccustomed to vacillating once she'd made up her mind, Neil's effort in coming nine thousand miles suggested this might be the time to start.

"Are you planning on going out to the airport to welcome your friends?" Neil asked suddenly.

"I am. Would you like to come along?"

"Don't you think you'd be safer staying in the hotel?"

"Maybe so, but security is high at the airport and at the hotel. I think I'll be alright."

"I'll go with you, if I'm invited."

"Absolutely," Jennifer said.

Jennifer held her hand up. It was still shaking like she'd had eleven cups of coffee.

Every so often, Jennifer glanced out the back window. She was concerned about being followed, as she apparently had been when she left the hotel. Unfortunately, with the dense traffic and general chaos of the street, it was difficult to tell. But when they reached the Amal Palace Hotel and turned up the lengthy ramp, something mildly out of the ordinary happened.

Once again, she had glanced out the back as they rose up the driveway, and she was about to face around when a small white car pulled into the driveway behind them. But then it stopped, blocking the drive. Jennifer tried to see how many people were in the car, but she couldn't, as the hazy sun was reflecting off the windshield.

Looking forward, she could see they were about to reach the porte cochere. Glancing back, she saw the small white car back out of the drive and drive away after causing a lot of honking, beeping, and angry shouts. Someone must have made a wrong turn, was all Jennifer could think, yet in her sensitized state it seemed out of the ordinary.

"Are you finished with the car?" the driver asked Jennifer, pulling her attention away from the curious antics of the white car.

"Absolutely," Jennifer said, eager to get into the hotel. "Thank you."

"I'm impressed you took a car," Neil said, as they walked toward the entrance doors.

"I don't know if I'll get away with it," Jennifer admitted. "The company, Foreign Medical Solutions, out of Chicago, is paying my hotel bill, but I don't know whether it's for extras or not. If not, it will have to go on my credit card."

Inside the lobby they hesitated. "Are you hungry?" Neil asked.

"Not at all," Jennifer admitted. "I feel like I ODeD on caffeine."

"What would you like to do? Or would you like me to make a suggestion, since you're so wired?"

"The latter," Jennifer responded without hesitation. She didn't feel capable of thinking about practical issues.

"When I checked in last night, I was told they have a full spa with weights, stationary bikes, the works. Do you have some gym clothes?"

"I do."

"Perfect. Maybe a little workout is what you need. After we do that, maybe you'll be hungry for something, and if so, we can have it out by the pool. Then, later this afternoon, if you are up to it, we could go over and meet with someone in the consular section at the American embassy. They can give you their take on the episode in the bazaar and what you should do."

"I don't know if I want to go the embassy, but the idea of a workout and going out to the pool was my original plan. I'm definitely up for it."

"Miss Hernandez!" a voice called out. Jennifer turned in its direction. She could see one of the concierges waving a slip of paper. She excused herself from Neil and stepped over to his desk.

"You are back early," Sumit said. "I hope you enjoyed your sightseeing."

"It wasn't quite what I had in mind," Jennifer said, reluctant to tell him exactly what had happened.

"I'm very sorry," Sumit said. "Is there something we could have done differently?"

"I think it was my problem," Jennifer admitted, and then changed the subject. "Do you have something for me?"

"Yes, we do. We got this urgent message for you. You are to call Kashmira Varini, and here is the message and the number." Jennifer took the number. She was vexed to be bothered. On her way back to Neil, she opened the message. It said, "We have arranged to do something very special for your grandmother. Please call Kashmira Varini." Jennifer stopped and reread the message. She was mystified. The first thing that went through her mind was that perhaps they had seen the light and were planning on doing an autopsy. Continuing on, she showed the message to Neil.

"This is the lady who's been my *bête noire*," Jennifer said.

"Give her a call!" Neil responded, handing the paper back.

"You think so? I just cannot believe that she might be doing something appropriate."

"There's only one way to find out."

The two of them walked back to the concierge desk. Jennifer asked if there was a phone in the lobby that she could use to make a local call. Without a second's hesitation, Sumit grabbed one of the several phones he had, lifted it up on top of the counter, and gave it a push toward Jennifer. As if that wasn't enough, he lifted the receiver, handed it to her, and then punched an outside line with his index finger. All this was done with a gracious smile.

Jennifer tapped in the number and stared up at Neil while the call went through. She truly did not know what to expect.

"Ah, yes," Kashmira said when Jennifer identified herself. "Thank you for getting back to me. I have excellent news. Our CEO, Rajish Bhurgava, has arranged something extraordinary for your grandmother. Have you ever heard of the burning ghats of Varanasi?"

"I can't say that I have," Jennifer responded.

"The city of Varanasi, or Banaras, as the English called it, or Kashi, as the ancients did, is by far India's holiest Hindu city, with a religious legacy that goes back more than three thousand years."

Jennifer shrugged at Neil, indicating she still had no idea what the hospital had in mind.

"The city is sanctified by Shiva and the Ganges and is by far the most sacred place for rites of passage."

"Perhaps you could tell me how this all relates to my grandmother," Jennifer said impatiently, recognizing it had nothing to do with an autopsy.

"Of course," Kashmira said enthusiastically. "Mr. Bhurgava has arranged something unheard of for your grandmother. Although the burning ghats of Varanasi are reserved for Hindus, he has obtained permission for your grandmother to experience her rite of passage in Varanasi. All I need is for you to come to the hospital and sign a release."

"I don't mean to offend anyone," Jennifer said, "but whether Granny is cremated in Varanasi or New Delhi doesn't make a lot of difference to me."

"Then you don't understand. Those people cremated in Varanasi gain particularly good karma and a markedly good rebirth in the next life. We just need your permission to proceed."

"Mrs. Varini," Jennifer said slowly, "tomorrow morning we will be coming to the hospital. I will be with my medical examiner friends, and we will come to some kind of agreement."

"I believe you are ill-advised not to take this special opportunity. There will be no cost. We are doing this as a favor to you and your grandmother."

"As I said, I don't want to hurt anyone's feelings. I appreciate efforts on my behalf, but I would have preferred an autopsy. The answer is no."

"Then I must inform you that the Queen Victoria Hospital has gone to the courts, and we imminently expect, around noon tomorrow, a writ of authority from a magistrate to remove, send to Varanasi, and cremate your grandmother, Mr. Benfatti, and Mr. Lucas. I am sorry that you have pushed us to this extent, but your grandmother's body, as well as those of the others, is a threat to the institutions' well-being."

Jennifer's head rebounded slightly with the force of the disconnect. She handed the phone back to Sumit and thanked him. To Neil she said, "She hung up on me. They are going to get legal permission to remove Granny tomorrow and have her cremated."

"Then it's a good thing your friends are coming in tonight."

"You can say that again. If I were here on my own, I have no clue what I'd do."

"Then it's a good thing. . . ." Neil said, teasing Jennifer by actually repeating his

comment the second time as she'd rhetorically asked him to do.

"That's quite enough!" she said with a suppressed laugh, giving his arm a shake with both hands.

"Why don't we head up to our rooms and change into some exercise clothes."

"That's your best suggestion so far," Jennifer said, and they both headed for the elevators.

## Chapter 27

OCTOBER 18, 2007

THURSDAY, 2:17 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Inspector Naresh Prasad entered the health ministry building and noted the difference between it and the one that housed the New Delhi police department. Whereas peeling paint and a certain amount of trash were the norm in his building, the health ministry was comparatively clean. Even the security equipment was new, and the people manning it seemed somewhat motivated. As usual, he had to leave his service revolver at the entrance.

Exiting on the second floor, Naresh walked down the long, echoing hall to where he knew the relatively new medical tourism office was. He entered without knocking. The contrast between his office and Ramesh Srivastava's was even greater than that between their respective buildings. Ramesh's offices were freshly painted and had new furniture. The fact that Ramesh was part of a significantly higher level of civil bureaucracy was apparent in most everything, including the equipment on the secretaries' desks.

As he fully expected, Naresh had to wait for a certain amount of time. It was part of the mechanism bureaucrats used to exert their superiority over colleagues, even if they were available. But Naresh didn't mind. He expected it. Besides, there was a waiting area with a new couch, a rug, and magazines, even if the reading material was outdated.

"Mr. Srivastava can see you now," one of the secretaries said fifteen minutes later, pointing the way toward her boss's door.

Naresh heaved himself to his feet. A few seconds later, he was standing in front of Ramesh's desk. Ramesh didn't invite him to sit down. The man had his fingers intertwined, elbows on his desk. His watery eyes regarded Naresh irritably. It was

obvious there was to be no small talk on this occasion.

"You said on the phone you wanted to see me because there was a problem," Ramesh said sulkily. "What's the problem?"

"I got on Miss Hernandez first thing this morning. I didn't get there early enough to tail her to breakfast at the Imperial, so I don't know whom she met there. But right after that, not too much after nine, she came back to the Amal and then took a hotel car, apparently to go sightseeing."

"Do I have to hear all this?" Ramesh complained.

"If you want to know how the problem happened," Naresh said.

Ramesh made a rotating motion with his index finger for Naresh to continue.

"She stopped briefly at the Red Fort, but it didn't appeal to her. Next she went to the bazaar, parked at the Jama Masjid, and hired a cycle rickshaw."

"Can't you just tell me the problem?" Ramesh complained again.

"It was at that moment that I came into the parking area just after someone in a new E-Class Mercedes. I vaguely noticed him because he'd been tailing her as well from the Red Fort."

Ramesh rolled his eyes at Naresh's lengthy rendition.

"He took off after Miss Hernandez, which I thought curious, so I redoubled my efforts and ran after both. From then on everything happened in the blink of an eye. He didn't hesitate. He ran up behind Miss Hernandez and pulled a gun. It was right in the middle of the crowded bazaar, with people all around. He was going to shoot, no questions asked. I had two seconds to decide whether to intervene. All I could hear was your telling me not to let her become a martyr. Well, that's what she was about to become, so I shot and killed the would-be killer."

Ramesh's mouth slowly dropped open. Then he slapped a hand across his forehead and leaned on his elbow while he shook his head in short arcs. "No!" he cried.

Naresh shrugged. "It all happened so fast." Naresh reached into his pocket and took out a piece of paper. On it was written Dhaval Narang. He placed it on the desk in front of Ramesh.

Without removing his head from his hand, Ramesh reached out and picked up the paper.

He read the name. "Do you know who this guy is?" Ramesh blurted. He raised his eyes and looked irritably at Naresh.

"I do now. It is Dhaval Narang."

"That's right. It is Dhaval Narang, and do you know whom he works for?"

Naresh shook his head.

"He works for Shashank Malhotra, you bungling idiot. Malhotra was getting rid of the girl. It would have been ascribed to thieves. The martyr issue is only if we, the Indian civil services, killed her, not Malhotra."

"What should I have done? I was trying to follow your orders. Why didn't you tell me Malhotra was going to take care of her?"

"Because I didn't know. At least I didn't know for sure." Ramesh rubbed his face vigorously. "Clearly, now everything's worse. Now she's warned she's been targeted. Where is she?"

"She went back to her hotel."

"What happened at the site?"

"The shot caused a general panic. She fled with everyone else. I stayed at the site to help the local constables restore order and get the victim's ID."

"Did she come back and talk to the police and to you?"

"She came back and was accompanied by an American man. I don't know where or how they teamed up. But she didn't talk to the police, which is somewhat strange. I thought about pulling her in, but I wanted to talk to you first."

"That just shows how suspicious she is."

"Maybe she will just leave after such an experience?"

"Wouldn't that be nice, but not according to her grandmother's case manager or the CEO of the hospital. For whatever reason, this young woman is motivated no matter what happens."

"Well, what do you want me to do?"

"Have you had any luck in regard to finding out who is the source providing the material to CNN?"

"I put two people on it this morning. I haven't spoken with them since."

"Give them a call while I call Shashank Malhotra. Also, there was another death but at the Aesculapian Medical Center. Once again, CNN got it extremely early."

Ramesh picked up his phone. He was not looking forward to talking with Shashank Malhotra. Despite what he said to Naresh, Ramesh knew that he was ultimately responsible for Dhaval Narang's demise. As Naresh said, he should have been informed.

"I hope you are calling me up to thank me for solving your problem," Shashank said when he came on the line. His tone was neutral. It wasn't as cheerful as it had been the day before, nor as menacing.

"I'm afraid not. I'm afraid there's an additional problem and an extension of the old one."

"What?" Shashank demanded.

"First, Miss Hernandez has talked the spouse of the third patient into wanting an autopsy. And second, Dhaval Narang was shot and killed this morning in the Old Delhi bazaar."

"You're not serious?"

"Did you send him to talk to the Hernandez woman, to get her to leave India?" Naresh asked.

"He's truly dead?" Shashank questioned, with anger and disbelief.

"I have it from a good source."

"How could this have happened? He was a professional. He was no amateur."

"People make mistakes."

"Not Dhaval," Shashank growled. "He was the best. Listen, I want this woman taken care of."

"We feel similarly, but she's now been alerted that someone wants her dead. I think we better handle this problem from this end."

"You'd better!" Shashank grouched. "I don't want you to have to start looking over your shoulder to and from work." With that said, he hung up.

Ramesh dropped the phone back into its cradle. He looked up at Naresh, who'd finished his call as well.

"Nothing yet," Naresh said. "But they've barely begun the investigation. It's not going to be easy. There are lots of private academic doctors who have admitting privileges at other nonacademic private hospitals, and most have admitting privileges at more than one. It's more for convenience's sake for the patients in terms of location, and they apparently don't admit that many, as they are not supposed to have private patients."

"Your people are going to continue to work on it, I presume?"

"Very much so. What do you want me to do?"

"Keep tabs on the Hernandez woman. Supposedly, a friend is coming tonight who is a forensic pathologist. Remember, there are to be no autopsies. Luckily, in this situation, we have the law on our side."

Chapter 28

OCTOBER 18, 2007

THURSDAY, 4:32 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Cal had his legs crossed and his feet on the corner of the library table. Santana had gotten him a bunch of articles about medical tourism that had been springing up in the U.S. newspapers. They had all picked up on the three CNN segments about the New Delhi deaths, and on the three networks' evening news broadcasts. People were eating it up. Cal's favorites were those laced with personal stories of people canceling scheduled trips, mostly to India but also to Thailand.

With everything suddenly going so well, Cal should have been ecstatic, but he wasn't. Like a toothache, the issue involving the Hernandez woman had been bothering him all day. Early that morning, he'd called back the anesthesiologist and the pathologist, and again had gone over the hypothetical scenario involving succinylcholine. If the two doctors had been at all suspicious, they didn't show it in the slightest, and in certain respects competed with each other in making certain the diabolical scheme was foolproof.

When he had hung up from the conference call, he'd felt reassured. Unfortunately, it hadn't lasted, and the issue had slowly wormed its way back into his consciousness. What could it have been that the pesky medical student had come across that had initiated her suspicions? Even after the Hernandez woman's departure, there were bound to be others who'd be just as curious and stumble on the same mysterious and potentially fatal flaw.

"Hey, man!" Durell called out from the library doorway.

Cal waved. "What's up?"

"You want to come out and take a look at the organization's new ride?"

"Why not," he said. He let his feet fall to the floor with a plop and stood up.

The front door to the mansion then slammed shut.

"Can we hold off just for a few minutes?" Cal asked. "If that's Veena and Samira, I'd like to get a debriefing. I've been worrying over that Hernandez chick all day, ever since you rightly said we should find out what made her suspicious. I imagine it has something to do with her being a medical student, but I cannot for the life of me figure out what it could be. I even called the two doctors we've originally consulted in Charlotte, North Carolina. As far as I can figure out, we've thought of everything."

"I'm for finding out," Durell admitted. "Otherwise, it's going to be a constant worry, you know what I'm saying?"

"I know what you're saying," Cal agreed, as Veena, Samira, and Raj came into the library. They were in a good mood, singing a song they all knew from childhood. Samira broke off and went up to Durell for a hug and a real kiss. Veena went to Cal but availed herself of only a French-style peck on each cheek.

Raj literally threw himself laughing onto the couch as he finished the last refrain of the childhood ditty.

"You guys are happy," Cal commented, with the suggestion he wasn't.

"It was an easy day for all of us," Veena said. "Raj was the only one assigned a patient, and he was just a hernia repair. Samira and I had to look for things to do."

"How come?"

Veena and Samira looked at each other. "We're not sure. Maybe a few cancellations.

Maybe Nurses International is doing too good a job." They laughed.

"Wouldn't that be ironic," Cal said. "Anyway, what's the status with the Hernandez woman? Any feedback today?"

"I was free around two-thirty," Veena said, "so I went down to talk to the case manager. I asked her about Maria Hernandez's body and whether it had been taken care of. She cackled mockingly and said, 'Of course not.' Apparently, they had gone to the extent of offering to have the body taken to Varanasi to have it cremated on the banks of the Ganges, but the granddaughter turned it down, so they are completely frustrated. Tomorrow the medical examiner friend is coming to the hospital, which shouldn't make the slightest difference because they absolutely refuse to do an autopsy. But there's clear sailing in sight. The case manager told me they are getting a writ tomorrow from a magistrate to remove and cremate the body. So it should be over tomorrow sometime."

"Same for Benfatti," Samira said.

"Same for David Lucas," Raj said. "The magistrate writ is to cover all three bodies."

"You all haven't been inquiring about your bodies, have you?" Cal asked, with mild alarm.

"Yes, we have," Samira said. "Is that a problem? We will all feel better when the bodies are gone."

"Please, no more! Don't call any attention to yourselves by asking specifically about the bodies."

All three shrugged. "We didn't think we were causing undue attention," Samira said. "The situation is general hospital gossip. It's not as if we are the only ones talking about it."

"Do me a favor and don't participate," Cal said.

"My patient's death certificate was signed today," Raj said. "But still the wife wants an autopsy on the advice of Jennifer Hernandez."

"What was the official cause of death?" Cal asked.

"Heart attack," Raj said. "Heart attack with emboli and stroke."

"With all three bodies still around," Cal said, "maybe we should put off doing any more patients for a few days."

Veena sat up straight from where she'd collapsed into a leather club chair. "I agree wholeheartedly. No more deaths until all this chaos caused by Jennifer Hernandez is cleared up."

"Someone should let Petra know," Cal said. "One of her nurses called in today to say she had a good candidate."

Veena bounded out of the chair. "I'll do it. I didn't even think we should have done one last night." Without waiting for a response, she left the room.

Raj got up from the couch. "I think I'll take a shower," he said.

"Likewise," Samira said. She gave Durell a final hug and followed Raj out of the room.

Cal glanced at Durell. "Let's see those wheels," he said.

"You got it," Durell responded.

"I'm thinking we should do something proactive about this Jennifer Hernandez," Cal said, as they passed out of the library and headed toward the front door.

"I told you, if we don't find out what has made her suspicious, we're always going to feel like we have our dicks hanging out. Someone else is going to see it and call us on it."

"That's exactly what has me worried. It's a bummer it has to be now, just when everything else is going so smoothly."

"What do you have in mind?" Durell asked. He opened the mansion's front door and held it for Cal.

"I thought I'd call Sachin, Mr. Motorcycle Jacket. He handled Veena's father perfectly. I thought of him because he called me yesterday to say he checked on Basant Chandra Wednesday and the guy panicked. He doesn't think he has to see him again for a couple of weeks. I think he could handle Jennifer Hernandez with ease. It's a much more simple job."

"What would you have him do?"

"Snatch her and bring her here. We can lock her in that room under the garage until she talks."

"Then what?" Durell asked. He was standing next to a burgundy Toyota Land Cruiser. It has seen some miles and had its share of dents, but the wear and tear only seemed to

give it character.

Cal put his right hand lightly on the vehicle's metallic surface and walked a complete circuit around it, letting his fingers trail along. He then opened the driver's-side door and glanced inside. The interior was equally worn.

"I like it," Cal said. "How does it run?"

"Just fine. It's been a workhorse for an architectural firm."

"Perfect," Cal said. He shut the door firmly, and there was a reassuring click.

"So what will you do with Hernandez after you learn what you want her to tell us?"

"Nothing. I'd just pay Sachin to have her disappear. I don't really want to know where, but my guess is that she'd end up somewhere at the bottom of the landfill."

Durell nodded. He wondered how many people had already disappeared there. It was so convenient.

"Hey, man! I love the car," Cal said, his spirits rising. He gave one of the front tires a kick. "If we need it, it will be perfect. Good job."

"Thanks."

Chapter 29

OCTOBER 18, 2007

THURSDAY, 10:32 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Juggling all her injection paraphernalia, Laurie made her way to one of the plane's lavatories. After locking the door, she spread out her gonadotropin pharmacopeia on the tiny shelf. She deftly filled the syringe with the prescribed amount of follicular-stimulating hormone and then equally deftly gave herself the subcutaneous injection on the anterior aspect of her thigh. Ten-thirty p.m. Indian time was only an hour later than noon in New York City, which was when she gave herself her shot each and every day. At that moment they were flying over northwestern India, soon to begin their approach into New Delhi.

Finishing with the injection, Laurie regarded herself in the mirror. She looked terrible.

Her hair was an absolute mess, and the dark circles beneath her eyes were drooping down in the direction of the corners of her mouth. Worst of all, she felt just generally dirty. But no wonder. First there'd been the overnight flight to Paris, during which she'd managed to sleep only a couple of hours. Then there'd been the three-hour layover, which was mostly needed to get to the next departure gate. And then there had been this current eight-hour marathon. What had her irritated was Jack, who had no trouble sleeping. It just didn't seem fair.

Laurie picked up the debris from her shot and poked it into the trash. The used needle went back into her purse, where she carried the medications and the fresh syringes. She didn't want to be irresponsible. She washed her hands and again looked at herself in the mirror. It was hard not to, since most of the wall behind the sink in the Lilliputian bathroom was a mirror. She couldn't help but wonder what effect this sudden trip was going to have on her infertility saga. She had absolutely no idea why she'd not gotten pregnant so far, and hoped the travel wouldn't add to whatever her problem was.

She opened the door and stepped out. Sensing that between her reaction to Jack's sleeping and her pondering her inability to get pregnant, she was getting herself worked up, she made a conscious effort to calm down. She hoped that over the course of the visit she would be capable of keeping her fragile emotions in check so she'd be able to provide the support Jennifer needed, which was the major stimulus for making the trip. At the same time, Laurie admitted to herself that she was also there to appease her own conscience. Maria's passing had definitely provoked a certain amount of guilt.

Back in her seat, Laurie looked at Jack. He was still sound asleep and in the exact same position as he was when she left him five minutes earlier. He was the picture of relaxation, with a slight insouciant smile on his handsome face. His hair was certainly messed up, but since he wore it short in a kind of Julius Caesar style, it didn't look nearly as bad as her tangled mop.

As swiftly as the irritation about Jack's sleeping ability had come over her a few minutes earlier, now the opposite feeling surged through, bringing a smile of appreciation to her own face. Laurie loved Jack more than she had thought she was capable, and felt blessed.

At that moment the plane's intercom crackled to life. The captain welcomed everyone to India and announced that they had begun their descent into the Indira Gandhi International Airport and would be arriving in twenty minutes.

With a surge of love, Laurie reached down and cradled Jack's head in both hands and gave him a sustained kiss on the lips. His eyes popped open and blinked, then he returned the gesture. Laurie gave him a broad smile. "We're here," she said.

Jack sat up, stretched, and tried to look out the window. "I don't see a damn thing."

"You won't. Remember, it's ten-forty at night. We're landing around eleven."

The landing was unremarkable. Both Laurie and Jack felt a definite excitement as they exited the plane and walked through the terminal. There was no problem at passport control, nor did they have to wait for luggage since they hadn't checked any. They were waved through customs without hesitation.

As Laurie and Jack came up the ramp outside the customs area, Jennifer began waving wildly and shouting their names. Her impatience was such that she ran down a few steps to meet them, enveloping Laurie in a hug. "Welcome to India," Jennifer said gleefully. "Thank you, thank you for coming. You have no idea how much it means to me."

"You're welcome," Laurie said, laughing, somewhat taken aback by Jennifer's exuberance. Until Jennifer let go, she was unable to walk.

Jennifer then hugged Jack with equal enthusiasm. "You, too," she said.

"Thank you," Jack managed, trying to keep the Boston Red Sox baseball hat his sister had given him from falling off his head.

Jennifer transferred one arm back to Laurie's shoulder so that she had one on Jack and one on Laurie. In that awkward configuration, they walked the rest of the way up the ramp to where Neil was standing. He had not run down when Jennifer had. Jennifer introduced them, and they all shook hands.

Laurie was instantly confused as to who Neil was, and said as much. She thought Jennifer was in India alone.

"Neil is a friend from L.A.," Jennifer explained, still overexcited with Laurie and Jack's arrival. "I met him my first year. He was the chief resident in the ER. Now he's already one of the head guys. Kind of a meteoric rise, if I say so myself."

Neil blushed.

Laurie smiled and nodded but was still in the dark.

"Listen, guys," Jennifer said with great animation. "I've got to run and use the facilities. It takes maybe an hour to get to the hotel. Anybody else need to use the bathroom?"

"We used them on the plane," Laurie said.

"Terrific. I'll be right back," Jennifer said. "Don't go away! Stay right here! Otherwise, we might lose each other."

Jennifer dashed off. The other three watched her go. "She's really wound up," Laurie said.

"You have no idea," Neil said. "She's been so excited you were coming. I've never seen her like that. Well, that's not true. The last time her grandmother came to L.A. she was like that. I was with her at the airport then, too."

"The people-watching is fantastic," Jack said. "I'm just going to walk around this general area. Okay?"

"Okay, but don't get yourself lost. We'll stand here. But I don't think Jennifer will be long."

"Neither will I. Can I leave my carry-on with you?"

"Sure," Laurie said. She took the bag from Jack and stood it next to hers. Both she and Neil watched Jack wander into the crowd.

"It's a pleasure to meet you," Neil said. "Other than her late grandmother, you are the only one she talks about from her childhood. You must know her really well."

"I suppose."

"As I said," Neil added, "I'm glad to meet you."

"Jennifer didn't tell me you were here," Laurie said. She wasn't sure how she felt about Jennifer having company.

"I know she didn't," Neil said, "because she didn't know I was coming. I got here last night and didn't meet up with her until today."

"I also didn't know she was seeing anyone seriously."

"Well, don't jump to any conclusions. I don't even know how serious it is. I guess it's one reason why I'm here, so as not to burn any bridges. I really do care for her. I mean, I came all this way for a grandmother. But I'm sure you know Jennifer and how difficult she can be, given her relationship with her father."

"I'm not sure I follow."

"You know: self-esteem issues."

"I've never thought of Jennifer as having self-esteem issues. She's bright, attractive-just a great girl."

"Oh, yeah. She's got them, and it can make relationships kind of bumpy. And she definitely doesn't think of herself as beautiful as other people think she is, no way. I mean, she's textbook with the entire recognized complex, but not without hope."

"What exactly are you talking about?" Laurie demanded, squaring off in front of this stranger who was openly criticizing someone she cared deeply about.

"She's confided in me, so you don't have to pretend. I'm talking about the abuse she suffered at the hands of her delinquent father after her mother died. I mean, she's done amazingly well, thanks to her intelligence and general strength of character. She's very tough, and her father is lucky she didn't kill him, as headstrong as she is."

Laurie was stunned. She'd had no inkling that Jennifer had been abused. For a second she wondered if she should be honest with this man or play along. She decided to be honest. "I was not aware of any of this," Laurie said.

"Oh my gosh!" Neil blanched. "Obviously I shouldn't have said anything. But the way Jennifer has always spoken of you as her only and closest mentor, I assumed you would have been the only one to know besides myself."

"Jennifer never told me. Never even hinted at it."

"Gosh, I shouldn't have assumed. I'm sorry."

"Don't apologize to me. You'll have to apologize to Jennifer."

"Not unless you mention it. Can I ask you not to?"

Laurie thought about the request, trying to decide what was best for Jennifer. "At some point I reserve the right to tell her, if I thought it were in her best interest."

"Fair enough," Neil said. "But I'm here because she came to me and asked me to come with her. My first response was to say no. I had too much on my plate to drop everything and go to India. Then she walked out on me. I thought we were done. I mulled over it for a few hours, couldn't get in touch with her, then decided to come after all."

"Was she pleased?"

Neil shrugged. "Well, she didn't tell me to leave."

"That's all you got for coming halfway around the world?"

"She's prickly. But it's a good thing that I did come. Today, in the Old Delhi bazaar, trying to catch up to her to let her know I was here, I came upon a man trying to accost her in the worst possible manner. He seemed too well dressed to be your stereotypical thief."

"What do you mean he tried to accost her in the worst possible manner?"

"I mean with a silenced handgun, like he was an assassin."

Laurie's jaw dropped open. "What happened?" she demanded.

"We have no idea what this guy's intentions were, because out of the blue, almost right in front of me, another guy who we later realized was some kind of plainclothes policeman blew the first guy away at point-blank range."

"What happened next?" Laurie asked. She was horrified. She'd warned Jennifer about too much amateur sleuthing, and it seemed that she'd been right.

Neil told her, how Jennifer had been thrown from the cycle rickshaw, how she'd bolted with the masses, and how he'd managed to find her hiding in a butcher shop.

"Good Lord," Laurie murmured. She brought a hand up to her face to cover her mouth.

"It was quite a day," Neil said. "The rest of the day we hid in the hotel. I didn't even want her coming out here tonight, but she was adamant."

"Jack!" Laurie called out suddenly, shocking Neil. She'd seen him emerge from the crowd and look in their direction. Laurie waved. "Come back, Jack."

"This changes everything," Laurie said to Neil, as Jack made his way over.

"The concern is," Neil added, "that this possible attempt on her life is because of her activities in relation to her grandmother's death."

"Exactly," Laurie said, waving for Jack to hurry.

"Neil has just told me a very scary episode that happened today," Laurie said to Jack as he joined them. "Something that I believe is going to change our visit."

"What?" Jack asked.

Before Laurie could begin, Jennifer appeared out of the crowd and hurried over. "So sorry, everyone. The first ladies' room was just too crowded, so I had to find another. Anyway, I'm back." She paused, looking from Laurie to Jack to Neil. "What's going on? Why the long faces?"

"Neil just told me about your experience today in the Old Delhi bazaar."

"Oh, that," Jennifer said with a wave. "I've got a lot to tell you. That's just the most dramatic."

"I think it's very serious and has serious implications," Laurie said soberly.

"Wonderful," Jennifer said, waving over her head. "I was hoping you'd feel that way. Sorry, but here come the Benfattis, who I told you about."

"Good evening, folks," Jennifer said, as Lucinda directed her two sons over to Jennifer and her group.

All of them introduced themselves, and hands were shaken all around.

Jennifer eyed the two boys. Louis was the older and the oceanographer. Tony was the herpetologist and the younger, and he looked more like his mother.

"Jennifer told me about you," Lucinda said to Laurie and Jack. "She suggested that you might be willing to have a look at my husband, Herbert, before we tell them to go ahead and cremate him."

"My understanding, at this point, is that your husband's and Jennifer's grandmother's cases are strikingly similar," Laurie said. "If that's the case, we would like very much to check it out. Whether an autopsy might be in the offing, I cannot say. Hold off on giving them the green light with the cremation until you hear from us. We'll be at the hospital tomorrow morning."

"We'll be happy to do that," Lucinda said. "Thank you very much."

"There's not going to be an autopsy," Jennifer said. "Mrs. Varini reminded me of that again today under no uncertain terms. Not unless something very unusual happens. Here in India the doctors cannot make that decision. It's up to either the police or the magistrates. Did you hear from her today, Lucinda?"

"I did. She made the offer to take Herbert to Varanasi if I'd give the green light. Between

you and me, I don't give a hoot about Varanasi. Anyway, I reminded her my boys were coming tonight, and I told her she would hear from them tomorrow."

"Did she threaten you at all about tomorrow?" Jennifer asked.

"Yes, something about getting a court order but not until the afternoon. I merely repeated about my boys calling her before noon and hung up. She's very tiresome."

Jennifer laughed. "That's an understatement."

After agreeing to chat in the morning, the two groups walked over to the Amal Palace Hotel area and found their respective greeters. The greeters in turn called the respective drivers, and the group went outside to wait for their respective rides.

Inside their SUV, Jennifer had taken the front seat, Laurie and Jack the middle, and Neil had climbed into the back row. Although she responsibly had her seat belt on, Jennifer had twisted herself around, facing the rear, essentially sitting on her right leg.

"Okay, you guys," Jack said, once they got under way. "You've kept me in suspense long enough about whatever happened today that was scary and is going to change our visit."

Jennifer rolled her eyes in the direction of the driver, suggesting it might be best if they held off on discussing sensitive issues until they were back at the hotel. Laurie caught on immediately and whispered as much to Jack. Instead, what they ended up carrying on was an animated discussion about India, and New Delhi in particular. They also talked about Jennifer's imminent graduation from medical school and how she'd been considering surgery, possibly eyeing New York-Presbyterian for a residency. Jack found the view of the traffic outside the window fascinating for the entire fifty minutes.

When they pulled up to the front of the hotel, Neil called out, "Let's all group around Jennifer as a safety precaution."

"What for?" Jack questioned.

"It's part of what we have to tell you," Laurie said. "It's not a bad idea. One can never be too careful."

Laurie, Jack, and Neil got out of the car before Jennifer, who was cooperating under protest. When she self-consciously followed, the others were grouped around her door as she emerged. In a tight group, they made their way inside.

"Why don't you guys check in, and then we'll all have a cold beer?" Jennifer said, recovering her dignity. "Neil and I will wait for you."

As it was well past midnight, the bar crowd had thinned. There was some kind of live music, but the group was on a break. Jennifer and Neil found a table as far from the music as possible, around a bend and away from the main seating area. A waitress appeared as soon as they sat down. They ordered a round of King-fishers for everyone and settled back into overstuffed chairs.

"This is the first time I've felt relaxed all day," Jennifer said. "I even may be a little hungry."

"I like your friends," Neil said. He thought briefly about confessing how he had mistakenly shared Jennifer's secret with Laurie, but then chickened out. After the stress of the day, he was afraid of what it might do to her mental state. The problem was, he didn't want it coming from anyone other than him if she were to be told, but he felt he could trust Laurie. Neil was confident he'd never do anything to make Laurie feel she had to tell.

"I don't know Jack very well, but since Laurie thinks he's terrific, he must be."

The waitress brought the beers.

"Do you have any prepared finger food?" Jennifer asked.

"We do, and I can bring you a nice selection."

Fifteen minutes later, Jennifer had a large platter of exotic appetizers, and a few minutes after that Laurie and Jack joined them. Jack took a few sips and sat back. "Okay," he said. "You've all teased me enough about the scary episode. Let's hear it."

"Let me tell it," Laurie said. "Then, if I have something wrong or a misconception, you can correct me. I want to be sure I understand exactly what happened."

Jennifer and Neil both motioned for her to go ahead.

Laurie then told the Old Delhi bazaar episode, requiring only a few explanations and corrections from Jennifer and Neil. When Laurie finished, she looked at the young couple for any final additions.

"That's it," Jennifer said, nodding. "Well done."

"And you didn't go to the police?" Jack asked.

Jennifer nodded. "Neil, who's been here before, to a medical meeting, pretty much talked me out of it."

"The local police are often corrupt," Neil explained. "And besides, something I did not mention to you today, Jennifer, and another reason I didn't want you going back to talk to the police, is that I think they are somehow actively involved."

"How so?" Jennifer asked. She was taken aback by the idea.

"I can't imagine it was by chance the plainclothes policeman was behind you. It's too much of a coincidence. My sense is that he was either following you or following the victim. If I had to guess, I'd put my money on you."

"Really?" Jennifer intoned. "If that were the case, then I'd be willing to bet the policeman was following us when we were leaving."

"Who knows. The point is that the police might not be innocent bystanders in all this, which isn't reassuring, since, as I said, corruption is not unknown."

"Well," Jack said. "A threat to Jennifer's life certainly does change the complexion of her granny's case and what we are going to have to do."

"You think the threat is related?" Laurie asked.

"You have to assume so," Jack said, "and, as Neil says, a threat that involves possibly corrupt police is very disturbing."

"Let me tell you the main thing that has made me suspicious about this whole situation," Jennifer said. "This threat, or whatever it was today, is just the icing on the cake. What really caught my attention, not only with Granny but with the other two deaths as well, is the disconnect between the time of the victims' deaths as reported on their death certificates and the time that the death was a centerpiece of a CNN segment about medical tourism. Take Granny! I saw the piece on television at approximately seven-forty-five in the morning in L.A., which is about eight-fifteen the same night here in India. When I got to see the death certificate, I found out it said she died at ten-thirty-five, two hours and twenty minutes later."

"The death certificate is just the time a doctor declares the person dead," Laurie said. "It doesn't aspire to be the actual time the person died."

"I understand that," Jennifer said. "But think about it. It's a two-hour, twenty-minute separation, but you have to add to that the time for someone to put the story together, call CNN, and report it. Also, you have to add the time it takes CNN to do whatever authentication they are going to do, write the story, and then schedule it. We're talking about a lot of time. In fact, I'd probably guess more like two hours."

"I see her point," Jack said. "Did this happen with the other two deaths as well?"

"Exactly the same with the second one, Benfatti. The earliest I had it being on TV in New York was eleven a.m., which is eight-thirty p.m. in India. The time on the death certificate is ten-thirty-one p.m. Again, that's two hours' difference. It almost seems like someone is reporting these deaths to CNN before they even happened. On top of that, consider the similar time frames. Could that be a coincidence, or something else?"

"What about the third death?" Laurie asked.

"The third death was somewhat different than the other two, and the reason why was, the victim wasn't discovered essentially cold and blue like the first two. But in other ways the same, including the time frame. The third patient was discovered still alive by his surgeon, and a full resuscitation was attempted that unfortunately was not successful. I happened to catch the CNN segment a little after nine p.m., and the anchors reported that the death had been sometime earlier. This afternoon I talked to the wife. The death certificate has nine-thirty-one p.m."

"It does seem as if someone has been tipping off CNN way before anyone else seems to even know about the deaths, especially on the first two cases," Jack said. "Now, that's odd."

"All three of us-myself, Lucinda Benfatti, and Rita Lucas-learned of our loved ones' death from CNN after the network had known about it long enough to make it into a story and schedule it to be on the air and seemingly before the hospital knew about it. If it hadn't been for this very strange timeline situation, I might have already had my granny's body treated. But as it is, I cannot help but think these deaths are not natural. They're purposeful. Someone is doing this and then is very eager to proclaim it around the world."

When Jennifer stopped speaking, no one spoke for several minutes.

"I'm afraid to have to agree with Jennifer," Laurie said, breaking the silence. "It's starting to sound to me like an Indian version of an angel of death. We've had a few of those in the U.S.: healthcare workers who go on a murdering spree. This has to be an inside job. But usually the victims have some consistent association with one another. From what you've said, that doesn't appear to be the case here."

"That's right," Jennifer said. "They range in age from Granny at sixty-four down to David Lucas, who was in his forties. Although two were at the same hospital, the third was at another institution. Two were orthopedic procedures, the third was obesity surgery. The only constant is that they are all Americans."

"It does seem that the time of death is approximately the same," Laurie added. "And presumably the mechanism, with slight individual variations."

"Is there any relationship between the two hospitals?" Jack asked.

"They are both the same kind of hospital," Jennifer said. "There are essentially two types of hospitals in India: the run-down public hospitals and these new, impressively equipped private hospitals that are being built for the medical tourism industry and secondarily for the newly emergent Indian middle class."

"How big is the Indian medical tourism movement?" Jack asked.

"It's going to be very big," Jennifer said. "The little I've been able to look into it has suggested some people think it might eventually challenge information technology for foreign exchange. By 2010 it's supposed to produce two-point-two billion. It was growing somewhere around thirty percent per year last time accurate figures had been obtained. It's interesting to speculate if these recent deaths will impact such an impressive growth. There have been a number of cancellations reported."

"Maybe that's why there's such eagerness on the part of the powers that be to sweep these cases under the proverbial rug," Jack suggested.

"Jack asked if there was any relationship between the two hospitals," Laurie said. "You didn't quite answer the question."

"Sorry," Jennifer said. "I got sidetracked. Yes. I found out on the Internet that they both belong to the same sizable holding company. There are big profits to be made in Indian healthcare, especially with the government providing strong incentives, like various kinds of tax breaks. Big business is becoming more and more involved as a consequence of the high profits yet high start-up costs."

"Jennifer," Jack said, "when you started to tell us about the timeline discrepancy, you said that it was the main source of your suspicion the deaths weren't natural. That suggests there were other sources. What were they?"

"Well, first it was that they were pushing me too hard to make a decision about cremation or embalming right from the word go. Since I'm aware that autopsies either can't be done or are significantly less useful after either procedure, their dogged persistence eventually raised a red flag. Next was the pat and all-too-convenient diagnosis of heart attack after I'd just had Granny evaluated by the UCLA Medical Center, and she'd been given a blue-ribbon report, especially in relation to her heart."

"They didn't do any angiography or anything like that, did they?" Jack asked.

"No angiography, but they gave her a stress test."

"Anything else that has made you suspicious?" Jack asked.

"The cyanosis that was reported on both Granny and Benfatti when they were found."

"This is interesting," Laurie said, nodding her head.

"Not the third patient?" Jack asked.

"Him, too," Jennifer said. "I asked Rita Lucas, the wife, to ask. There was cyanosis, but it was only when they first found him, and he was still alive but in extremis. When they started resuscitation, the cyanosis cleared rapidly, giving them a false impression that the resuscitation was going to be more effective than it was."

"How long did the resuscitation go on?"

"I don't know exactly, but my impression was not that long. The patient started getting rigor mortis while they were still trying to revive him."

"Rigor mortis?" Laurie questioned. She looked at Jack. Both were surprised. Normally rigor mortis didn't set in for hours.

"The wife said that the surgeon told her that so she wouldn't think they'd stopped too soon. She said he attributed it to the hyperthermia."

"What hyperthermia?" Jack asked.

"It was a very difficult resuscitation attempt. The patient's temperature shot up sky-high, and so did his potassium. They tried to treat both without much result."

"Good grief," Jack said. "What a nightmare."

"So it turns out that all three had generalized cyanosis, which didn't make a lot a sense to me with the diagnosis of a generic heart attack."

"That doesn't make any sense to me, either," Neil said, speaking up for the first time. "That's got to be a respiratory problem more than a cardiac problem."

"Or a right-to-left shunt," Laurie said.

"Or a poisoning," Jack said. "It's not going to be a right-to-left shunt: not with three patients. One, maybe. But not three. I think we're looking at a toxicology problem here."

"I agree," Laurie said. "And I thought I was coming merely to be supportive."

"You are being supportive," Jennifer added.

Jack looked at Laurie. "You know what this means, don't you?"

"Of course," Laurie responded. "It means there definitely needs to be an autopsy."

"They are not going to do one," Jennifer interjected. "I'm telling you. And let me tell you something else, which is what I was talking to Mrs. Benfatti about. This afternoon I got a call from my favorite case manager, Kashmiri Varini, and she had a new offer that she and the hospital administration thought would entice me to give cremation a green light. She said that the hospital CEO pulled some strings and had gotten permission for Granny, along with Benfatti and Lucas, to be taken to Varanasi to be cremated and her ashes placed in the Ganges."

"Why Varanasi?" Jack asked.

"I looked it up in my guidebook," Jennifer said. "It is interesting. It's the holiest Hindu city; it's also the oldest. It's been occupied for over three thousand years. If you are cremated there, you get extra karma for your next life. When I didn't jump up and down and agree instantly to the Varanasi offer, she then threatened me just like she threatened Mrs. Benfatti. She said the hospital intends to seek a magistrate's writ to deal with Granny's body as they see fit and have the writ in hand by noon tomorrow."

"That means somehow we have to manage to do an autopsy in the morning," Laurie said. She looked at Jack.

"I agree," Jack said. "Looks as if tomorrow might be a full day."

"I'm telling you they won't authorize one," Jennifer insisted. "I told this to Laurie on the phone. The Indian autopsy situation is horrid. It's a kind of bad legacy system with no independence for the forensic pathologists. The police and the magistrates are in control of deciding if and when an autopsy is to be done, not the doctors."

"It's an extension of the British inquest system," Laurie said. "It's very much behind the times. It's hard for medical examiners to provide the necessary oversight they are supposed to provide without freedom from law enforcement and the judiciary, especially if the police and the magistrates are in cahoots."

"We'll have to do the best we can," Jack said. "You mentioned a death certificate. Is there a signed death certificate for your grandmother?"

"Yes, there is," Jennifer said. "The surgeon was apparently only too happy to sign it out as a heart attack."

"It probably was, ultimately," Jack said. "What about the other two cases?"

"As I said, there are death certificates on all three," Jennifer added. "It's part of the reason I feel the ministry of health just wants these cases to disappear."

"That's confusing if it is true," Laurie said to Jack. "What we are thinking about here is an Indian healthcare angel of death. Why would the hospitals, and even the ministry of health, want to help cover it up, which it is doing by avoiding an autopsy. It doesn't make much sense."

"I don't think we're going to be able to answer too many questions until we are reasonably sure our hypothesis about these deaths being murders is confirmed," Jack said. "So let's talk about tomorrow."

They all glanced at their watches.

"Oh my goodness," Jennifer said. "It's already tomorrow. It's after one. You guys better get some sleep."

"I have an infertility appointment at eight a.m.," Laurie said, agreeing.

"That's at the Queen Victoria Hospital," Jack said. "That's going to get us there early."

"I made it there so we'd have an in of sorts."

"That was a great idea," Jennifer said.

"I understand your grandmother's body is in a basement cooler," Jack said to Jennifer.

"That's correct. Very close to the staff cafeteria."

Jack nodded, deep in thought.

"What time should we meet up in the morning before heading out?" Jennifer asked. "And where? Should we breakfast together?"

"You, young lady," Jack said with authority, "are going to stay here at the hotel. After what you experienced today, it is too dangerous for you to be running around outside. You really shouldn't have come to meet us at the airport."

"What!" Jennifer demanded. She leaped to her feet, arms akimbo, challenging Jack.

"I have to give you credit," Jack said calmly. "It seems that your suspicions and persistence have opened a can of worms here in New Delhi, but in so doing you have put yourself in jeopardy. I think Laurie will agree with me."

"I do, Jennifer."

"You have to let us try to prove what you've managed to uncover," Jack continued. "I can't participate unless you are willing to step back. I refuse to have your life on my conscience for this possible conspiracy."

"But I've put-" Jennifer tried to complain, but she knew Jack was right.

"No buts!" Jack said. "We can't even be sure we'll be able to do much. Is that worth risking your life?"

Jennifer shook her head, then slowly sat back down. She glanced at Neil, but Neil nodded that he agreed with Jack.

"Okay," Jennifer said with resignation.

"That's it, then," Jack said while slapping his thighs. "We'll keep you guys informed. I'd prefer you stay in your room, but I know that's asking a bit much, and it's probably not necessary. Just stay within the hotel."

"Can I help?" Neil asked.

"We'll let you know," Jack said. "Let me have your mobile number! Meanwhile, you can keep Jennifer entertained so she won't be tempted to leave the premises."

"Don't be patronizing," Jennifer complained.

"You're right. I'm sorry," Jack said. "That did sound condescending. I truly didn't mean it that way. Sarcasm is my reflex style of humor. As I already said, I do give you a lot of credit for getting this investigation to this point, in spite of your grief. I doubt I could have done it."

After saying good night to one another, Jack and Laurie got up and left the other two to finish their beers. As they walked out into the lobby, Jack said he wanted to stop at the concierge desk to reserve a van for the morning if it was possible.

"What do you want with a van?" Laurie asked.

"If we want to take a body from point A to point B, I want us to be prepared."

"Good thinking," Laurie said with a smile, guessing what Jack had in mind.

A few minutes later, as they were rising up to the seventh floor in the elevator, Laurie said, "I learned something tonight I didn't know before. Jennifer's father apparently abused her as a child."

"That's a tragedy," Jack said, "but she's certainly high-functioning."

"At least ostensibly."

"Did she tell you?"

"No, he did. It was by accident. At least I think it was by accident. He had convinced himself that from my mentoring position, I would have known, but I didn't. So don't say anything to anyone."

Jack made an exaggerated questioning expression. "Who would I tell?"

"Are you done?" Neil asked, after Jennifer had taken the last pull on her beer. She nodded as she placed the empty bottle back on the table. She stood up and offered him a hand. They started for the elevators.

"I don't like the idea of being confined to the hotel."

"But it is the smartest thing to do. Why take a chance at this point. I thought about it but hesitated to suggest it."

Jennifer gave Neil a quick testy glance.

They boarded the elevator. "Floor, please," the operator intoned.

Jennifer and Neil exchanged a glance, unsure who was going to speak.

"Nine," Jennifer said, when Neil failed to respond.

They didn't talk as they rode up, nor when they walked down to Jennifer's room. At her door, they stopped.

"I hope you are not expecting to come in," Jennifer said. "Not at one-thirty in the morning."

"When it comes to you, Jen, I don't allow myself to expect anything. There are always surprises."

"Good. I got pretty angry at you back in L.A. I had expected a different response."

"I realized that after the fact. At the same time, there could have been a bit more discussion."

"To what end? I could tell you weren't going to come, even after I expressed how much I thought I needed you."

"But you did fine without me. Doesn't that change to some degree how you feel about the original event?"

"No," Jennifer said, without hesitation.

"How do you feel that I came to India even though I said I wasn't? You haven't told me."

"I appreciate it, but I'm also confused. I guess the jury is still out whether I can really trust you, Neil. I have to be able to trust you. For me, that's a big, big requirement."

Neil inwardly cringed when he thought about how he revealed her secret to Laurie just that evening. He was absolutely certain had he confessed it to Jennifer she'd decide he couldn't be trusted. With the thought came a certain exhaustion. Was it all worth it? At the moment he didn't even know, as there was no guarantee she would ever be capable of a normal give-and-take relationship. He worried that in her mind he was always going to be either totally good or totally bad, whereas in reality he was somewhere in between, like everyone else.

"Who should call whom in the morning?" Neil asked, trying to lighten the atmosphere. Any vague thoughts of possible intimacy had vaporized the moment she said she hoped he was not expecting to come into her room.

"Why don't we set a time?" Jennifer said. "How about we meet down in the breakfast room at nine?"

"Sounds good," Neil said. He was about to leave when Jennifer launched herself at him, enveloping him in a sustained hug.

"Actually," Jennifer said, with her head buried against his chest, "I really do appreciate that you're here. I'm just afraid to show it for fear of being disappointed. I'm sorry I'm so skeptical." With that she pulled away, gave him a quick kiss on the lips, and then disappeared into her room.

For a second Neil stood there, caught off guard by her actions. As he had said, there were always surprises.

Chapter 30

OCTOBER 19, 2007

FRIDAY, 7:45 A.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Inspector Naresh Prasad drove up the Amal Palace Hotel ramp. While he did so he checked his watch. It was earlier than his arrival was yesterday, although not as early as he had been shooting for. He'd conveniently forgotten that the rush-hour traffic Friday morning was always a little worse than it was on other days, and it had taken him longer to get to his office and from his office to the hotel than he'd planned.

The head Sikh doorman recognized him, and he pointed with his stack of parking tags to the same spot Naresh had used the day before. Naresh drove through the porte cochere, angled around it, and parked. He waved to the doorman as he walked into the hotel. The doorman saluted in return.

"Back again, Inspector!" Sumit said cheerfully as Naresh approached the concierge desk.

"I'm afraid so," Naresh admitted irritably. In truth, Naresh was not happy with his assignment. Just like yesterday, which led to a disaster, his instructions were hopelessly vague. What did it really mean to keep tabs on Jennifer Hernandez? It was kind of like babysitting. And the more Naresh thought about yesterday's calamity, the more convinced he was that the fault lay squarely on Ramesh's shoulders.

"You're in luck today," Sumit said. "I have yet to see Miss Hernandez, although I did see her companion."

"Is he staying here as well?"

"Absolutely."

"What is his name?"

"Neil McCulgan."

"Are they staying in the same room?"

"No, separate rooms."

"Did he go out already?"

"No. He was in exercise clothes. He's down in the spa."

"I believe Miss Hernandez spotted me yesterday, so I think I'll have to wait in the car."

"Very good," Sumit said. "We will try our best to keep you informed."

"Thank you," Naresh said. "Meanwhile, I'd appreciate if you brought me some tea."

"Of course. Coming right up."

"It's a travesty that the Indian civil service can sleep in their beds at night and allow those children to beg in the streets," Laurie said indignantly, as she and Jack entered the Queen Victoria Hospital. She had been incensed by the plight of the children on the ride over to the hospital. Remembering her hormonal sensitivity, Jack had been careful to agree wholeheartedly with her response.

"What do you think of this hospital?" Jack asked, trying to get her to change the subject.

Laurie looked around the large sumptuous lobby with its modern furniture and marble floor. "It's very attractive." She looked into the coffee shop. "Very attractive indeed."

"Here's the deal," Jack said. "While you head up to your appointment with Dr. Ram, I'm going to check out Maria Hernandez's body."

"You're not coming up to see the ultrasound?" Laurie asked plaintively. "You've never seen it."

"I'll be there," Jack assured her. "I just want to check out the body so we'll know what we're dealing with. Then I'll be up to see the ultrasound. I promise."

Reluctantly, Laurie let Jack go to the elevators while she approached the busy hospital front desk.

Jack was very impressed with the hospital. From his perspective it was not only modern but constructed with great care and with superior materials. It was obvious no money had been spared when the hospital had been designed. As he waited for the elevator, he noticed that the nurses were dressed in old-fashioned white uniforms, complete with hats. There was something nostalgic about it. Since most people were going up in the elevators, Jack had a car to himself going down.

Emerging onto the basement level, Jack walked down the hall and peered into the modern cafeteria. There was a handful of doctors and nurses having coffee. No one paid him any heed. Backtracking toward the elevators, Jack opened the first of two walk-in coolers. There were no bodies. Closing the heavy door, he stepped on to the next. The fairly ripe aroma told him he was in the right place.

There were two gurneys and two bodies, both covered with sheets. Luckily, the temperature was fairly cold-Jack guessed just about freezing. Grasping the edge of the sheet on the first gurney, he flipped it back. The patient was an obese man who appeared to be in his mid-fifties. Jack assumed it was Herbert Benfatti.

After re-covering Benfatti, Jack moved to the second gurney. He pulled back the sheet and found himself staring at Maria Hernandez. Her broad, full face had collapsed somewhat, pulling her mouth down in a grimace. Her color was a mottled greenish-bluish gray. Pulling the sheet down more, Jack could see that she was still wearing her patient's johnny. Even her IV was still in place. Jack returned the sheet back over her. For a minute he pondered how to handle the situation. As far as he was concerned, he didn't feel he had a lot of choice.

Returning to the door, Jack stepped back outside. He looked down the long corridor and saw a guard in an oversized baggy uniform sitting in a chair next to a pair of double doors he was ostensibly guarding. Without hurrying, Jack walked down to the elderly man, who'd watched him approach but otherwise didn't move.

"Hello," Jack said with an insouciant smile. "I'm Dr. Stapleton."

"Yes, Doctor," the aged guard said. Except for his eyes, he was motionless. He was like a statue until Jack caught a partially suppressed pill-rolling tremor. Jack surmised the man had Parkinson's disease.

Jack pushed through the doors and stepped out onto the loading dock. There was one van in the small parking area. On its side in careful lettering it said Queen Victoria Hospital Food Service. Satisfied, Jack turned back inside. He smiled again at the guard, who smiled back. Jack was confident they were now old friends.

Back on the elevator, Jack pressed the button for floor four. He wasn't particularly choosy; he just wanted a patient floor, and when the door opened, he knew he'd chosen wisely. He walked over to the busy central desk. The first wave of patients had been sent up to surgery a little more than an hour earlier, and the second wave was being readied. It was mild pandemonium.

"Excuse me," Jack said to the harried ward clerk. "I need a wheelchair for my mother."

"The closet next to the elevators," the clerk said, pointing with the pen in his hand.

Without hurrying, Jack went to the designated closet and wheeled out one of the chairs. It had a waffle-weave blanket folded on its seat, which he left in place. He took the chair to the elevators and brought it down to the basement. Once there, he wheeled it into the cooler with the two bodies and left it.

Returning to the front door of the hospital on the lobby level, Jack walked out into the parking area, climbed into the van that the Amal Palace Hotel concierge had arranged, and drove it around the back of the hospital and down the ramp. He parked it next to the hospital's food-service vehicle with its rear butting up against the freight dock.

When he entered the hospital from the loading dock, he again smiled and said hello to the elderly guard. Jack was confident they were even better friends now. The guard's toothless smile was even broader.

As he walked down the hall to the elevator, which was going to take him to the lobby so that he could get directions to Dr. Ram's office, he took out his mobile phone and the piece of paper with Neil McCulgan's number and dialed it.

"I hope I'm not waking you guys," Jack said once Neil had answered.

"Not at all," Neil said. "I'm in the gym riding the stationary bike. I'm supposed to meet up with Jennifer at nine."

"You asked if you could help last night."

"Absolutely," Neil said. "What do you need?"

"I imagine they've already given Jennifer her grandmother's belongings. What I need is a set of her clothes. Could you ask Jennifer for them and then run them over here to the Queen Victoria Hospital? Laurie and I will be in seeing Dr. Arun Ram. I don't know where his office is, or I would tell you."

"Clothes? What do you want clothes for?"

"She needs them, not me. She's being discharged in an hour or so."

When Veena had left the bungalow for work that day, Cal had given her specific instructions to artfully find out at some point what had transpired with Maria Hernandez's body. He'd asked her to do this even though last evening he'd specifically told her, Samira, and Raj not to call attention to themselves in regard to their victims' remains. But with the American forensic pathologists coming, he knew that it was going

to be the critical day.

As he laced up his jogging shoes in preparation for a run, his mind was busy mulling over what Veena might tell him that evening. He hoped and was reasonably confident that the day's events would be the end of the problem. He wanted to hear that the body was cremated or at the very least embalmed.

While he was thinking about Maria Hernandez, he couldn't stop obsessing about Jennifer Hernandez, either, and what it was that had aroused her suspicion. During the morning meeting in the conservatory he almost brought up the subject of what he was planning, but at the last minute changed his mind. He was afraid of Petra's and Santana's responses, particularly Santana's, in relation to the necessity of having the Hernandez woman disappear after he had learned from her what he needed to learn.

Cal ran in place for a couple of seconds. His shoes were new, and he wanted to make sure they were comfortable. Everything seemed fine. He grabbed his water bottle and headed for the door. He didn't quite make it. His phone's insistent jangle brought him to a halt and initiated a rapid debate: Do I get it or do I let voicemail get it?

With so much happening all at the same time, he thought he'd better answer it, but it irritated him. "Yeah!" he said gruffly.

"It's Sachin," an equally gruff voice responded.

"Ah, yes, Mr. Gupta," Cal said with a more businesslike tone.

"You called last night."

"I did. We have another job. Are you available?"

"It depends on the job and on the compensation."

"The compensation will be more than the last time."

"Give me an idea of the scope of the job."

"It's an American. A young woman. We'd like to entertain her here for perhaps twenty-four hours, and then we would like her to leave."

"For good?"

"Yes, for good."

"Do you know where she is, or is that part of the job?"

"We know where she is."

"It will be double last time's charge."

"How about one and a half times?" Cal suggested. Even though he didn't care about the cost, he had an irrepressible urge to bargain.

"Double," Sachin said.

"Alright, double," Cal responded. He wanted to get out for his run. "But I want it to happen today, if possible."

"I'll be by for half the compensation now and for the rest tonight."

"I'm going out for a run. Give me a half-hour."

"What is the name, and where do I find her?"

"Her name is Jennifer Hernandez, and she's staying at the Amal Palace Hotel. Is that a problem?"

"No. It shouldn't be. We have friends who work in maintenance. We'll let you know. I'll give you a call before we bring your guest over for her visit."

"It's nice doing business with you."

"Likewise," Sachin said before disconnecting.

"That was easy," Cal said to himself, hanging up the receiver.

"of coursee I can see them," Jack said. He was bending over Laurie, who was semi-recumbent on the examination table. Dr. Arun Ram was standing between her legs, which were draped with an examination sheet, directing the ultrasound probe with one hand and pointing at the screen with the other. He was a short man with honey-colored skin and remarkably dark, thick, medium-length, carefully groomed hair. He was also young: Jack guessed early thirties. What Jack noticed most was the singular gentleness and serenity he projected.

"I'm amazed I can see them so well," Jack added with excitement. "Laurie, can you see them?"

"If you stop hogging the screen I can."

"Oh, sorry," Jack said. He backed up a foot or so. Using his index finger, he counted four in the left ovary alone.

"It's a wonderful crop," Arun agreed. His voice matched his composure.

"How much longer with the injections?" Jack asked.

"Let's measure," Arun said. Then, to Jack, he added, "Could you hold the probe while I get a ruler?"

"I guess," Jack said, not sure he wanted to play doctor with his own wife. But he took the handoff of the probe from Arun, and he took it blindly. The image rapidly distorted.

"Careful!" Laurie complained.

"Sorry," Jack said contritely. Watching the screen, he managed to reposition the probe where it had been. He felt nervous.

Arun opened the exam-table drawer and pulled out a ruler. Placing it directly on the screen, he read out the diameters of the follicles: "Seventeen millimeters, eighteen millimeters, sixteen millimeters, and seventeen millimeters. That's terrific!" He put the ruler away. "I think we can substitute the gonadotropin trigger injection for your injection shot today." He took the probe from Jack and removed it. He gave Laurie a reassuring pat on the top of her knee. "We're done. You can get up, and we'll meet in my office." He waved for Jack to follow.

"The trigger will be today?" Laurie asked. "I'm thrilled."

"We don't need for them to be much bigger than they are," Arun said from the doorway, gesturing for Jack to precede him. Inside his office, he moved a couple of chairs over to his desk. Jack took one. Arun sat down and recorded his finds in the chart he'd started for Laurie. "This looks like a very auspicious cycle, with four such healthy-looking follicles poised over the functioning oviduct. Dr. Schoener will be pleased. If the trigger shot is done today, which I'm going to recommend, then the fertilization should be tomorrow. Are we going to utilize intrauterine insemination, or what is your preference?"

"I think we should wait for Laurie," Jack said.

"Fine," Arun commented, finishing up and tossing the chart aside. "Did your wife happen to mention that there was a time I aspired to be a forensic pathologist here in

India?"

"I don't believe she did."

"It's not important. The reason I didn't is because the facilities for forensic pathology have been traditionally very bad, for bureaucratic reasons."

"I notice even a hospital like this one lacks any mortuary facility."

"That's true," Arun said. "There's little need. Hindu and Muslim families claim their departed immediately for religious reasons."

"Here I am," Laurie said brightly, coming into the room. "I'm so excited about reaching the trigger injection. I can't tell you how much I hate taking hormones."

"I asked your husband about IUI," Arun said to Laurie. "He wanted to wait for you."

Laurie glanced at Jack. "Why did you want to wait for me?"

Jack shrugged. "He asked what our preference was."

"Well, natural is much nicer. There's no doubt. But intrauterine gets all those little guys where they need to be. With this much effort, we cannot take any chances. I'm afraid we have to do IUI."

"Fine," Jack said, waving his hands in the air.

"Then let's make an appointment for tomorrow. How about around noon?"

Laurie and Jack looked at each other and nodded. "That's fine," Laurie said.

"Noon it is," Arun said. "We'll do all we can to see that your little one is conceived here in India. Now that that is out of the way, what is your business here at Queen Victoria Hospital? Is it something I can help you with? I am free. Today is my research day."

"Do you have any friends who are forensic pathologists?" Laurie asked.

"I do. A very good friend, in fact: Dr. Vijay Singh. He and I have been friends since childhood. We both wanted to go into forensics. He actually did. He teaches at one of the private medical colleges here in New Delhi."

"Do they have pathology facilities at this medical school?" Jack asked. He was encouraged.

"Absolutely. It's a medical school and a small hospital."

"How about autopsy facilities?" Laurie asked.

"Of course. As I said, it is a medical school. They do quite a few academic autopsies."

Jack and Laurie regarded each other, then both nodded. They knew each other well enough that a significant amount of nonverbal communication occurred between them.

"Arun-do you mind if we call you Arun?" Jack asked.

"I prefer it," Arun said.

"Do you think your friend Vijay might be willing to allow us to use his facilities? We'd like to do an autopsy."

"You have to have permission to do an autopsy here in India."

"This is a special case," Jack said. "It is not an Indian but rather an American, and the immediate next of kin is here and gives her consent."

"That is a unique request," Arun said. "To be honest, I don't know the legal situation."

"Doing the autopsy, we believe, is very important."

"It could put a halt to a possible serial killer," Laurie said. "What we are concerned about is the existence of an Indian angel-of-death healthcare worker flying under the radar here in Delhi, targeting American medical tourism patients. Now, we were going to go to the involved hospital administrations, but we have learned since getting here that the administrations are, for some ill-advised reason, totally against investigating this problem."

"How have you heard about it?" Arun asked.

"By happenstance a young woman whom I have known for many years is here because her grandmother was the ostensible first victim."

"I think you'd better tell me the whole story," Arun said.

Between the two of them, Laurie and Jack told Arun everything they'd heard the night before from Jennifer and Neil, including the probable attempt on Jennifer's life. Arun was captivated by the story and listened intently, hardly blinking. "And that's it," Jack concluded, and Laurie nodded. "If any cases needed an autopsy, it's Maria Hernandez's

and the two others," Jack added. "Our thinking is, we're dealing with a probable poisoning, which an autopsy can often ascertain, and even suggest the likely agent. Of course, then it has to be confirmed by toxicology. One way or the other, we definitely need to do an autopsy on at least one case, and all three if possible."

"The only toxicology labs here in India are at the public hospitals, like the All India Institute of Medical Sciences, where I am an alumnus, but you wouldn't be able to do an autopsy there. That's for certain. Vijay's facility would be the best bet, and he could arrange for the toxicology to be done. You know, I heard of these two cases here at the Queen Victoria. There is not much chatter about them, but what there is, I did hear. You see, there are very few adverse outcomes in India with medical tourism cases, and when there is, it's almost always a very high-risk case."

"Usually in healthcare serial-killer circumstances," Laurie said, "there's an element of rationality perverted involved, such as a misconstrued desire to prevent suffering, or putting people in jeopardy to get the credit for saving them. Can you think of what could be the rationale here, killing American medical tourists? We certainly can't."

"I can right away," Arun said. "Not everyone in healthcare in India is thrilled with this sudden explosion of the private sector, creating these islands of excellence, like the Queen Victoria Hospital. It's fostering a startlingly divergent two-tiered system. Right now more than eighty percent of healthcare spending is in this relatively small sector, starving the much larger public health system, particularly in arenas like communicable diseases in rural areas. I know a number of academic types who are passionately opposed to the Indian government's subsidy of medical tourism, even if ultimately it is for India's good in relation to foreign exchange. To understand, all you'd have to do is travel from this hospital to a public hospital. It is the equivalent of moving from medical nirvana to a medical underworld."

"That's fascinating," Laurie said. "It never entered my mind to think of it as a zero-sum situation."

"Nor I," said Jack. "That means there are probably radical medical students who are against it as well."

"Without doubt. It's a complicated issue, just like every other issue in a country with a billion people."

"But why would the hospital administration want to block any investigation?" Laurie asked.

"I can't help you there. If I had to guess, it's probably some misguided bureaucrat's

decision. That's the usual explanation for irrational behavior in India."

"And why just Americans? You get medical tourists from other countries, right?"

"Absolutely. In fact, it's my belief most come from the rest of Asia, the Middle East, Europe, and South America. Still, it is the USA that has been specifically targeted of late. I believe the government's department of medical tourism is specifically looking to the U.S. as a major source of growth to push it beyond thirty percent per year. We have the capacity. The existing private hospitals are currently underutilized."

"What is your personal feeling about medical tourism?" Laurie asked.

"Personally, I'm against it, unless the profits went for public health. But that's not the case and will never be the case. The profits are being skimmed off by the new megabusinessmen, of which we have more than our share. Plus, in my view the two-tiered system that's being created is ethically untenable."

"Yet you are utilizing the private hospitals," Laurie pointed out.

"I am. I fully admit, but I'm also doing my part for the public hospitals, too. I split my time, working pro bono at the public hospital as an ob-gyn while supporting myself and my family with my private infertility patients. Since there are not too many of us, I've made it a point to join the staff of most private hospitals for my patients' convenience, although I have offices only at two."

"Are you on the staff at the Aesculapian Medical Center?"

"I am. Why do you ask?"

"There was a third death at that hospital related to the two here. We believe whoever is involved must have an association at both institutions. It's what makes us believe we might be dealing with a physician."

"That's a good point," Arun said.

"Since you are not for medical tourism, perhaps you might not be willing to help us solve a mystery that seems to be giving the medical tourism a black eye. It could even be one of your fellow academics or one of your radical students who is at the bottom of it."

"I don't condone this methodology," Arun said categorically. "I'm more than happy to help. In fact, with my interest in forensics, I'll find it intriguing. What's first?"

"The autopsy, without a doubt," Jack said.

"Let me call Vijay," Arun said, picking up his phone.

## Chapter 31

OCTOBER 19, 2007

FRIDAY, 9:45 A.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Inspector Naresh Prasad was bored and uncomfortable. He'd had his tea, and he'd read the newspaper cover to cover. He had been sitting in the driver's seat of his Ambassador for almost three hours, with no sign of Jennifer Hernandez and no word from the concierge desk. Although he was certain he'd probably bump into her the moment he left the car, he did it anyway, leaving his door ajar.

Standing outside, he stretched, then bent over and almost touched his toes. It was the best he could do. The Sikh doorman waved and smiled. Naresh waved back. Still no Miss Hernandez. He looked back in the car. Although he knew he should show appropriate patience and get back in the car, he couldn't get himself to do it. It was too hot in the car with the sun beating down.

He glanced back at the hotel. What was she doing? Why hadn't she come down? But then he realized he was just assuming she'd not come down, and he was assuming that if she had, then Sumit would have notified him as per his offer to keep him informed. All at once, Naresh decided it was time to find out if she'd been spotted.

Closing his car door, Naresh crossed under the porte cochere, constantly on the lookout for Miss Hernandez. He entered the hotel and, still careful, he went to the concierge desk.

"Good morning, Inspector," Lakshay said. Sumit was busy with a guest.

"She's not appeared?" Naresh demanded, as if it were somehow the fault of the concierges.

"Not as I'm aware. Let me check with my colleague." Lakshay tapped Sumit's arm to get his attention. Lakshay discreetly whispered behind a raised hand.

"No, my colleague concurs. We've not see Miss Hernandez today."

"Can you think of a reason to call her in her room?" Naresh demanded. "I want to know if she is there."

"I cannot," Lakshay said.

"Give me the phone," Naresh demanded. "How do you get the operator?"

Once he had the operator, Naresh asked to speak to Jennifer Hernandez. It took only a few rings. A sleepy voice answered.

"I'm sorry," Naresh said. "I think I have a wrong number."

"That's okay," Jennifer said, and hung up.

Naresh did likewise. She was in her room sleeping, and he wondered what to do.

Sachin Gupta had his driver, Suresh, enter through the employee entrance. There was a gate and a gatehouse. Sachin rolled down the passenger-side window. He could tell the gatekeeper was impressed with the scrupulously clean black Mercedes.

"We're here to see Bhupen Chaturvedi," Sachin said. "He's in maintenance. He forgot his medicine this morning, and we're bringing it to him."

The gatekeeper closed his door. Sachin watched him make a call. A few moments later, he reopened the door. "You can park over against that wall," he said. "Bhupen will meet you on the loading dock."

Sachin thanked the man but then directed Suresh to drive directly to the loading dock. As they pulled up, Bhupen was already there waiting. He directed them to back the car into the neighboring garage that was reserved for maintenance. The identification card he was holding got tossed on the dash. As one of the maintenance supervisors, he was dressed in a crisp dark blue uniform, including a baseball-style cap. He was a medium-complected stocky man with a thick neck. He and Sachin had been friends through high school.

"Are you okay with this?" Sachin asked. "It's going to result in a big blowup and an investigation: American tourist snatched from five-star hotel!"

"What I want to know is whether you brought the money," Bhupen asked.

Sachin produced a sizable roll of rupees and tossed it up to Bhupen, who hastily pocketed it.

"I would think you would be the one worried, driving in here with this fancy car," Bhupen said.

"There are thousands of these black E-Class Mercedes in Delhi, and the plates are fake. By the way, what's the medicine I am supposed to have brought you?"

"My asthma inhaler."

"So what's the situation with the girl? Is she here at the hotel now?"

"Right after you called this morning, I checked. She'd remained in her room. The security chain was still in place. Her jet lag must have caught up with her."

"That's a bit of luck. So I guess we'll do it like we did the last time."

"That's right. I already have the dolly with the big tool chest on the floor. Her room is close to the service elevators. Did you bring your own duct tape?"

Sachin held up a new roll. He also pulled out vinyl gloves, which he handed out to his two minions. Bhupen had his own.

"Are we ready?" Bhupen asked.

"Let's go," Sachin said.

They used the service elevator. No one spoke; there was a certain excitement that had everyone on edge. Emerging onto the ninth floor, they found they were not alone. Down at the passenger elevator was a group of four guests, but by the time Sachin and the others had grouped themselves around the door to room nine twelve, the guests were gone. Bhupen had brought the dolly from where he'd left it in the service-elevator lobby.

Making certain the hall was clear, Bhupen put his ear against the door. "It sounds like she might be in the shower. That would be perfect." Taking out his master key card, and after checking the hallway again, he opened Jennifer's door. Almost immediately the safety chain restricted how far it would open. Everyone could hear the unmistakable sound of the shower. "Perfect," Bhupen whispered. Putting his shoulder against the door and then leaning back, he brought his shoulder against the door in a powerful lunge, hitting the door sharply and without hesitation. All four screws holding the safety chain housing to the doorjamb trim pulled out cleanly. The next second all four men were crowded into the room's tiny foyer and the door was reclosed.

The bathroom was to their immediate left. The door was ajar by three inches, and a certain amount of steam was issuing forth. Sachin pointed to Suresh, the giant, to change places with him. Sachin wanted Suresh to lead going into the bathroom. Sachin would be next, followed by Subrata.

Wrapping his large hand around the edge of the door, Suresh suddenly swung it open and leaped into the room. Within the bathroom was significantly more steam, which he tried to wave out of his face as his momentum carried him into the center of the room.

But the rush was not necessary. The shower stall was at the far back of the room, and thanks to the rushing noise of the water and the dense steam, Jennifer had yet to detect their presence.

Sachin pushed past Suresh and yanked open the shower door. Suresh reached forward into the torrent of water and steam and grabbed whatever he could, which turned out to be an upper arm. Using all his strength, he lifted and pulled, yanking Jennifer out into the bathroom proper. She screamed, but the scream was cut short as the three men fell onto her and a hand was clasped over her mouth.

Jennifer tried to struggle, but it was in vain. She tried to bite but wasn't able to get anything into her mouth, which was swiftly stuffed with a cloth. The roll of duct tape was spun around her head, holding the gag in place. The duct tape went around her torso, wrists, and several places on her legs. A few seconds later the three men stood up, gazing down at their handiwork.

On the floor of the bathroom was a hog-tied, naked wet girl whose terrified eyes were darting from one of her three assailants to the others. It had all happened in the blink of an eye.

"She's a beauty," Sachin said. "What a waste."

Out in the room they could hear Bhupen maneuvering the dolly into the room.

"Okay," Sachin said. "Let's get her in the box and out of here."

The three men grabbed various body parts, lifted, and then with some difficulty got Jennifer out of the bathroom. She tried to struggle, but it was useless. Out in the room, Bhupen had opened the lid of the large toolbox.

"Put her down," Sachin instructed. He looked into the box, then disappeared back into the bathroom, returning with two thick Turkish bathrobes. Bhupen grabbed one and draped it around the inside of the box.

"Perfect," Sachin said. He gestured toward Jennifer and the three picked her up again. Jennifer tried to struggle anew. Terrified, she tried to keep herself from being put in the box by bending at the waist, but the effort was in vain. She also tried to cry out, but the gag reduced her shouts to muffled grunts. Bhupen closed the lid.

"Let me check the hall," Bhupen said. He was back instantly. "All clear."

They maneuvered the dolly out into the hall while Suresh went in and turned off the shower. Suresh then closed the door to the room before catching up to the others. Bhupen pushed the dolly with the toolbox.

"It would be nice if we could guarantee a free elevator all the way down," Sachin said.

"We can," Bhupen said. He took out an elevator key and held it up. "It just has to be empty when it arrives."

The elevator was empty, and after wheeling the dolly into the car, Bhupen used his key to make it go to the basement without stopping. Jennifer thumped a few times but was then still. They exited in the basement and took the tool chest into the maintenance garage. It took only a few minutes to switch Jennifer and the bathrobes from the box to the Mercedes's trunk. She again tried to resist but only briefly.

When they exited the employee lot, the gatekeeper didn't even look up from his newspaper.

"I'd say that was one of our more efficient jobs," Sachin boasted.

"Flawless," Subrata agreed.

Using his mobile phone, Sachin dialed Cal Morgan's number. "We have your guest," he said, when Cal answered. "We're on our way. This is a bit sooner than we expected. I hope you have the money. It was not a cheap assignment."

"Terrific," Cal said. "Don't worry. Your money is waiting for you."

Twenty-seven minutes later, Cal was waiting in the driveway when Sachin's Mercedes pulled in. He held up his hand, and Suresh pulled to a stop right next to him.

"Miss Hernandez will be staying in the garage at the back of the grounds. Can I ride with you to show you where it is?"

"For sure," Sachin said from the front passenger seat. "Hop in the back."

Cal climbed into the car. "Go straight beyond the house," he said to Suresh, pointing out through the windshield. As Suresh accelerated, he added, "I have to give you credit. This is a lot faster than I had anticipated. I thought it might take several days at a minimum."

"We were very lucky. She slept in for us. As a bonus, we brought her very clean."

"What do you mean?"

"You'll see in a minute. Do we take the left up here or the right?"

"The left," Cal said. "The garage is in the middle of that stand of trees."

A few minutes later, Suresh pulled up to a four-bay stone garage with dormers on the second floor. The place was shut up as tight as a drum.

"It doesn't look like it has been used in years," Sachin said. There were foot-high weeds growing in the pebbled area in front of the garage doors.

"I'm sure it hasn't," Cal agreed. He brandished an oversized key. "The basement is like a medieval dungeon. Here's the key."

"How appropriate. How long do you want your guest to remain here?"

"I'm not sure. It's really up to her. I will give you a call."

"It will be easiest at night."

"I assumed as much," Cal said.

They all climbed out of the car. Cal went to a stout side door. He used the key. Beyond the door was a stone stairwell. Just inside was an old-fashioned electrical switch with a rotating knob. He turned it, and the lights went on in the stairway. "Let me get the lights on below as well," Cal said. He hastened down the stairs. At the bottom was a second stout door exactly like the first. It took the same key, and Cal opened it and turned on the inside lights. Behind, Sachin came down the stairs as well.

"What was this used for in Raj times?" Sachin asked.

"No clue." Cal went to the sink to make sure there was water.

The room had a damp, cool feel and smelled like a root cellar. A few cobwebs hung from the ceiling. There was one large room with a sink, and two smaller bedrooms with cots, covered with thin, bare mattresses. There was also a small bathroom containing an old-fashioned toilet with its water-storage tank six feet in the air. The furniture was made of simple, unfinished wood without embellishments.

"Okay," Cal said. "Let's bring her down."

"There's a slight problem. She has no clothes except for a couple of bathrobes."

"How come?" Cal asked.

"She was in the shower when we invited her."

For a moment Cal worried about how to get some clothes for Jennifer but then decided it wasn't necessary.

"She'll have to make do with the bathrobes," Cal said.

Returning to the car, Sachin asked Subrata to open the trunk. As the lid was raised, Jennifer squinted in the sunlight. Her eyes reflected a combination of anger and terror. Sachin had Suresh and Subrata lift her out and carry her down the stairs. Sachin and Cal followed. Cal carried the bathrobes.

"Where to?" Sachin asked.

"On the couch," Cal said, pointing. "And remove the tape."

It took a lot longer to get the duct tape off than it did to get it on, and it was painful in places, but Jennifer did not complain until they removed the gag.

"You fuckers," she snarled the moment she could talk. "Who the hell are you people?"

"That kind of attitude doesn't bode well for your visit," Sachin said to Cal.

"She'll settle down," Cal said confidently.

"Like hell I'll settle down," Jennifer spat. When Suresh removed the last piece of tape from her legs, she leaped to her feet and bolted toward the stairs. Suresh managed to get a hold of her arm, and she reeled around and scratched him with her fingernails. He backhanded her viciously and knocked her down. It was apparent she was dizzy when she sat up; she was swaying slightly and didn't get right to her feet. Her expression was momentarily blank but quickly cleared.

"She might not be the most pleasant guest," Sachin said.

Cal draped one of the bathrobes over her shoulders. "Actually, you don't have to stay here long," he said to Jennifer. "We only want to talk to you, and then you can leave. I'll even tell you what we need. Somehow you have become suspicious of the three medical deaths that occurred Monday night, Tuesday night, and Wednesday night. Something has made you skeptical of the diagnosis on all three. We'd like to know what it is. And that's it." Cal spread his hands and raised his eyebrows. "That's all we want. As soon as you tell us, we'll take you back to the hotel. I wanted to give you a heads-up so you could be

thinking about it."

Jennifer glared at Cal. "I'm not going to tell you shit."

"What do you think?" Jack asked. He stepped back. He, Laurie, Neil, and Arun were in the Queen Victoria Hospital basement cooler. With some difficulty, all four of them had gotten Maria Hernandez dressed in the clothes that Neil had brought from the Amal Palace Hotel. Jack had just added the pièce de résistance: his Yankees baseball hat. He had placed it so that the visor was slanted downward and covered most of Maria's face to camouflage her other-worldly color.

"I don't know," Laurie said.

"Hey, she's not going to a beauty pageant," Jack said. "She's only got to get by the guard at the end of the hall."

They had Maria tied in the wheelchair and supported the best they could.

"I'm worried about the smell," Neil said, making a face.

"That we can't do anything about," Jack said. He stepped forward and slanted the hat even more. "Let's do it. If the guard complains, we just have to move a little faster. After all, they are going to know she's gone the moment they look in here."

"Is the van already out back?" Laurie asked.

"It is," Jack said. "Now, here's how we're going to do this. Arun, you leave the hospital via the front door. I don't want you taking any chance of getting into any trouble, which we might for absconding with this corpse."

"Fair enough," Arun said. "I'll go now and come around the back. I want to ride with you so you don't get lost en route to Gangamurthy Medical College."

"Is your friend Dr. Singh going to meet us there?" Laurie asked.

"He is," Arun said.

"Okay, see you outside," Jack said to Arun as Arun opened the heavy insulated door and left. Then Jack turned his attention to Neil. "You push the beauty queen." Glancing at Laurie, he said, "You walk along on the left side between Maria and the guard. Also, be prepared to support her if she starts to sag. I'm going to engage the guard in conversation. He and I are old friends since I've already passed him twice. Is everybody on the same page?"

"Let's do it," Laurie said. She looked at Neil, who had positioned himself behind the wheelchair.

"Let me check out in the hall," Jack said. He pushed open the door and stepped half out. Glancing down at the elevator he saw Arun board. Looking the other direction, he could see the guard sitting in his chair. He saw no one else.

Jack opened the door all the way and motioned for the others to move. "The coast is clear," he said.

No sooner had Neil negotiated the wheelchair over the cooler threshold than several doctors came out of the cafeteria.

"Jesus . . ." Jack voiced. The doctors acknowledged Jack as they passed, deep in conversation. Jack was afraid to look back but forced himself to do so. When he did, he saw that the doctors were already beyond Maria. Neil shrugged. Apparently, there had been no problem. Jack motioned for Neil and Laurie to pick up the pace to get by the cafeteria entrance to avoid any other confrontation.

The guard watched them approach. Jack arrived slightly before the others. "Hello there, young fellow," he said. "You having a busy day down here today? We're going to use this door. My mother is worried about how she looks and doesn't want to run into any old friends." Jack kept up the chatter as he tried to keep himself between the guard and Maria as they moved past. The guard made a meager gesture of looking at the others, but that was it. "I'll see you later," Jack said, as he backed out of the double doors.

"A piece of cake," Jack mumbled, as he passed the others to get the van's rear doors open. The concealed cord holding Maria had been provided with machinations for a quick release, and with a mere pull on one end, her torso came away from the wheelchair. Among the three of them, they got her into the van and the van doors closed.

Arun appeared from around the building.

"Why don't you drive," Jack said, flipping the keys to Arun. "You know where you are going."

The group piled into the vehicle: Arun behind the wheel, Jack in the front, and Laurie and Neil in the second row.

"How about we get the windows down!" Neil said, impressed that the others could be so stoic.

"Let's not act like we just robbed the bank!" Jack said. "But let's not dillydally, either."

What I mean to say is, let's get out of here."

Arun got the van engine going but then stalled the vehicle by not giving it enough gas. Jack rolled his eyes, thinking it was a good thing they hadn't robbed a bank.

"What's Jennifer doing today?" Laurie asked Neil. "Did she mind when Jack called you to bring over Maria's clothes?"

"She was only too happy to have me go," Neil explained. "I think she's only now recovering to a degree from her jet lag. She said she thought she might sleep until noon or even longer and that I wasn't to worry about her. She said if and when she woke up, she thought she'd get some much-needed exercise."

## Chapter 32

OCTOBER 19, 2007

FRIDAY, 11:05 A.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

The oversized key made an oversized sound in the lock when Cal turned it. "We're never going to be able to sneak up on her." He laughed back at Durell, who was behind him. He pulled open the door and supported it until he felt Durell could take it from him. "Lock it behind you with the bolt just in case," he added, as he descended the stairs. At the bottom, he turned and waited for Durell to join him.

"She's a tigress," Cal said. "So we have to be careful. She was also stark naked when they brought her, which blew me away."

"You have my attention," Durell admitted. "Open the door!"

Cal put the key in, turned it, and pushed open the door. Jennifer was nowhere in sight.

Cal and Durell exchanged glances. "Where is she?" Durell whispered.

"How the hell do I know," Cal responded. Cal pushed the door fully open until the doorknob hit the wall. "Miss Hernandez!" Cal called out. "This is not going to help."

The two men listened. There wasn't a sound.

"Shit," Cal said. "We don't need complications." He stepped into the room. Durell followed.

"Let's lock this door, too," Cal said. He got Durell to move so there was room to close the door behind them. He threw the bolt. "She's got to be in one of the bedrooms or the bathroom," Cal said. At least he hoped she'd be in one place or the other. What had him particularly confused was seeing both bathrobes on the couch.

"We can see most of the bathroom," Durell remarked.

"Okay, so one of the bedrooms. Come on!"

Cal walked across the room and approached the doorway. He pushed the door open all the way. The only furniture was the cot, a small night table and an old-fashioned lamp, and a straight-backed chair. There was also a tiny closet, the door of which was ajar. No Jennifer. Turning around, he stepped across the hallway and passed in front of the bathroom in the process. He then checked out the second bedroom. This room was a mirror image of the other except that there was no chair.

Durell, who had come up behind Cal and was looking over his shoulder, noticed the missing chair, and the words had barely come out of his mouth when there was an earsplitting, banshee-like scream that momentarily froze both men. Jennifer had launched herself out of the shadow of the small, shallow closet with one of the legs of the missing chair raised over her head.

Cal was able to react rapidly enough to move his head so that he took the blow on the shoulder. Durell was not quite so lucky. He took a direct hit on the top of the head and staggered backward.

With yet another yell, Jennifer turned back to Cal, but Cal had recovered sufficiently to lunge forward and drive into Jennifer's naked body as if he were an NFL lineman intent on tackling her. And tackle her he did, while she tried desperately to hit him with her chair leg. They ended up on the floor between the wall and the cot, with Jennifer flailing at Cal but without enough arc to hurt him. By then Durell had recovered adequately to step forward and grab the chair leg. He tore it from her grasp. As suddenly as the battle had started, it was over, with both Cal and Durell forcibly restraining Jennifer.

"Holy shit," Cal said. He let go of Jennifer. Durell did the same. All three scrambled to their feet and glared at each other. Durell was holding the chair leg, entertaining the idea of using it on Jennifer the way she'd used it on him. Blood was oozing from his hairline.

"That was not necessary," Cal snarled.

"You are the ones that are keeping me in this Black Hole of Calcutta," Jennifer lashed back.

Durell lowered his weapon, rationality gaining supremacy. But he still glared at Jennifer. Cal returned to the other room, wincing as his fingers found the highly tender spot where Jennifer had hit him on the shoulder, aiming for his head. He grabbed one of the bathrobes he'd seen on the couch and brought it back into the bedroom. He handed it to Jennifer and told her to put it on.

Cal returned to the other room and sat gingerly on the couch, trying to find a comfortable position for his shoulder. Durell broke off from literally challenging Jennifer to give him an excuse to hit her with the chair leg. He followed Cal and sat on the couch as well. Jennifer stalked out after him. She had put on the bathrobe and tied it. She defiantly stood with her arms folded. "Don't expect any Stockholm syndrome from me."

"I left the lights on in here to be nice," Cal said, ignoring her comment. "Next time you resort to violence, the circuit is going to be thrown."

Jennifer didn't respond.

"We came back to hear if you'd given any thought to what I said when I left earlier," Cal said in a tired voice. "We would like to know what made you suspicious about your grandmother's heart attack. That's all. You tell us that and you'll be on your way back to the hotel."

"I'm not telling you bastards shit," Jennifer said. "If you know what's good for you, you'll let me go now."

Cal looked at Durell. "I think she's just going to have to think about her situation before she's going to be cooperative. And I need to get some ice on my shoulder."

"I think you're right," Durell said, regaining his feet. "And I'm getting an egg on my head, so ice would be mighty helpful."

"We'll be back," Cal said to Jennifer. With his right hand trying to immobilize his left shoulder, he, too, got to his feet. He winced.

Jennifer didn't speak as they limped to the door. Nor did she try anything with Durell still clutching the chair leg.

After Cal locked the upstairs outside door, Durell questioned if being nice to her was the right tactic.

"You're right," Cal said. Going inside the garage's first bay, he opened the circuit-breaker box. It took a bit of a search to find the circuits for the basement, but once he found

them, he unscrewed the fuses.

"A little darkness should help," Cal said.

Later, as the two wounded men were crossing the lawn to the bungalow, Cal spoke up: "I told you she was a tigress."

"You did!" Durell agreed. "She took me totally by surprise. I thought she'd be shitting in her pants. By the way, what the hell is the Stockholm syndrome?"

"No idea whatsoever," Cal said. "What do you think the chances are that she's going to talk to us? I'm not as confident as I was initially."

"If I had to guess, I suppose I'd have to say I'm not confident at all."

"We might have to talk Veena into coming to the rescue again," Cal said. "She's already spoken with her."

"That's an idea. She could be the good cop while you and I are the bad cops, you know what I'm saying?"

"I know exactly what you are saying," Cal responded. "And I think it's a terrific idea."

## Chapter 33

OCTOBER 19, 2007

FRIDAY, 11:35 A.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

These are better facilities than we have in New York City," Laurie said, letting her eyes roam around the autopsy room at the private Gangamurthy Medical College. "Our autopsy room is over half a century old. It looks like a movie set for an old horror film by comparison."

Laurie, Jack, Neil, Arun, and Dr. Singh were standing in the postmortem room of the pathology department of the medical school. Everything was new and the very latest. Its hospital, the Gangamurthy Medical Center, was a big player in the medical tourism industry, particularly with cardiac problems and particularly for patients from Dubai and other cities in the Middle East. An extremely grateful Mr. Gangamurthy from Dubai was the major donor, to the tune of one hundred million dollars.

"Unfortunately, I have a lecture in just a few minutes, and I am going to have to leave you people," Dr. Vijay Singh said. He was a lightly complected man of sizable girth. He was wearing a Western jacket and tie, but a voluminous wattle obscured his necktie's knot. "But I believe we have arranged for everything you might need. My digital camera is on the counter. We even have frozen sections available, as we provide them for the hospital. Jeet, my assistant, will be available if you need anything specific. Arun knows how to contact him, and he'll come right in."

Arun pressed his hands together, bowed, and said, "Namasté."

"I will be off, then," Vijay said. "Enjoy yourselves."

"I'm feeling a little guilty," Jack said, the moment Vijay departed. "Don't you think we should have told him we stole this body and have no official permission to autopsy it?"

"No, because it would have made his decision more difficult," Arun said. "This way he has no responsibility. He can claim he didn't know, which is true. The more important thing is just to get it done without delay."

"Okay, let's do it," Laurie said. She and Jack had donned appropriate suits and gloves. Arun and Neil had just put on gowns. Knowing Maria's history, no one chose to wear isolation hoods.

"You or I?" Jack said, as he gestured toward Maria's naked corpse laid out on the only autopsy table.

"I'll do it," Laurie said. She took the scalpel and began making the traditional Y-shaped autopsy incision.

"Alright. Let's go over this again," Arun said. "I'm really interested. You said you were considering poisoning."

"We are," Jack admitted. "Because of time constraints we are approaching this case differently than usual. We are starting with a hypothesis and trying to prove if it is right or wrong. Normally, when we do an autopsy we try to keep an open mind so as not to miss anything. Here we are going to see if there is anything specifically confirming poisoning while we confirm or rule out the provisional diagnosis of a heart attack."

"We even have an idea about the specific agent," Laurie said, straightening up from having made the initial incision. She then exchanged the scalpel for the hefty bone clippers.

"Really!" both Arun and Neil voiced simultaneously.

"We do," Jack agreed, as Laurie clipped through the ribs. "First of all, we suspect a healthcare person to be the perpetrator. Having the deaths occur at more than one hospital, we expect it to be a doctor. Since we suspect a doctor, we have to think about drugs since doctors have access to drugs and all three patients had keep-open IVs running. Considering the history of cyanosis, particularly cyanosis that rapidly cleared on the third case during resuscitation, we have to think of curare-like substances used in anesthesia for muscle paralysis."

Laurie finished with the bone clippers and removed the sternum with Jack's help.

"Let's go right for the heart," Laurie said. "If there's evidence of a major heart attack, we might have to completely revise our thoughts."

"I agree," Jack said.

"There's quite a number of drugs that cause respiratory paralysis," Neil said. "Do you favor some over others?"

Laurie and Jack worked rapidly, each anticipating the other's movements. Jack reached for a pan on a side table, and the en bloc dissection of the heart and lungs sloshed into it.

"We do have one drug that we are going to test for specifically," Jack said to Neil, while he watched Laurie free up the heart. "Again, thanks to the resuscitation effort on the third case, where they encountered hyperpyrexia and surprisingly elevated potassium, we're going to concentrate our efforts on succinylcholine, which is known to cause both on occasion. At this moment, unless we find something very unexpected, that is the most promising agent."

"My gosh," Arun said. "This is fascinating."

"There's no heart disease here at all," Laurie remarked. She'd made a series of slices into the cardiac muscle and along the tracks of the major coronary vessels. "Specifically, there's no obstructive disease."

The other three looked over her shoulder. "There is a sprinkling of hemorrhages on the pericardium," Jack said. "That's not pathognomonic of succinylcholine poisoning, but it's consistent."

"There are some on the pleural surfaces of the lungs as well," Laurie said.

"Arun, could you take some photos of this with Vijay's camera?" Jack asked.

"I certainly can."

After the photos were taken, Laurie prepared to take the samples for toxicology. Using separate syringes, she wanted urine, blood, bile, and cerebrospinal fluid.

"There are two other reasons we're thinking succinylcholine," Jack said.

"Succinylcholine makes the most sense from a purely diabolical point of view. If the perpetrator is a doctor, as we suspect, he or she would want to use the agent least capable of being detected, and succinylcholine certainly fits the bill. First of all, succinylcholine was probably used during the patients' anesthesia, so even if succinylcholine happened to be found by the likes of us, its presence could be explained. And second, the body deals with succinylcholine very rapidly, which is why in an overdose situation, all you have to do is breathe for the patient for a short time and there's a happy ending."

"But you are still going to run samples?" Arun commented, "even if the body metabolizes succinylcholine rapidly."

"Absolutely," Laurie said, filling a syringe with bile. "If someone uses succinylcholine for nefarious purposes, they invariably inject a major amount, worried they might not be injecting enough. With a large dose, the body's ability to handle it can be overpowered, so not only do you find a host of succinylcholine metabolites in body fluids, you often can find some of the drug itself."

"Succinylcholine has been used in a couple of high-profile forensic cases in the United States," Jack said. "There was a nurse by the name of Higgs who killed his wife in Nevada, and an anesthesiologist by the name of Coppolino who killed his wife in Florida. In the Higgs case the drug was found in the wife's urine, while with Coppolino it was isolated in muscle."

"Well, it will be interesting to see what our toxicologists can do at the All India Institute of Health Sciences. Our head guy has an international reputation."

"Is there some way to get those samples over there?" Laurie said, as she finished obtaining the last sample.

"I'm sure there is," Arun said. "I'll get Jeet to take care of it. I'd imagine the clinical laboratory here at the Gangamurthy Hospital has a delivery service."

With two proficient prosectors at work, the autopsy proceeded apace until Laurie got to the kidneys. After checking them and determining them to be normal in situ, she lopped them out with the knife used for gross dissection. Using the same knife, she opened one with a bifurcating coronal slice, exposing the parenchyma and the calyx.

"Jack, look at this!" she said excitedly.

Jack looked over her shoulder. "That looks odd," he said. "The parenchyma looks sort of waxy."

"Exactly," Laurie said, with even more excitement. "I've seen this before. You know what it turned out to be?"

"Amyloid?" Jack guessed.

"No, silly. That pink stuff is in the tubules. It's in the lumen, not in the cells. Maria suffered acute rhabdomyolysis!"

"Arun!" Jack called excitedly, "call Jeet. We want a frozen section. If this is myosin and we're dealing with an intoxication, as we suspect, this is practically pathognomonic for succinylcholine poisoning."

A half-hour later, Laurie was the first to get to look at the kidney sections. The autopsy had been finished and dictated. Specimens had been fixed, particularly of the kidney and the heart, and the slides would be made. Finally, the body had been placed in a proper mortuary cooler.

"Well," Jack demanded impatiently. Laurie seemed to be taking longer than usual peering into the microscope.

"They are definitely pink casts in the tubules," she said. She leaned back so Jack could look.

"Rhabdomyolysis for sure!" Jack said. He straightened up. "Considering the history, I'd accept that as proof, even without toxicology."

Laurie got up so that Arun and then Neil could look in and see the myosin blocking the kidney tubules.

"So, what are you going to do now?" Arun asked. He was exhilarated to be part of a forensic pathology case, just what he'd dreamed of when he was in high school, before the realities of the field in India had become known to him.

"We should probably be asking you at this point," Jack said. "In the United States, medical examiners operating in an independent capacity would approach either the police or the district attorney or both. This is clearly a criminal situation."

"I don't know what should be done," Arun admitted. "Perhaps I should ask one of my lawyer friends."

"Meanwhile," Laurie said, "we should move quickly to strengthen the case. Hopefully, we'll have scientific proof with the urine we sent to the All India Institute of Health Sciences toxicology department, but that's only with one case. We need to get back to Queen Victoria Hospital and either get a hold of the second body somehow or at a minimum get a urine sample, and we should do the same with the body at the Aesculapian Medical Center. Three cases are much better than one. And we'd better hurry. Jennifer mentioned a noon deadline today."

"Alright, let's do that first," Jack said. "We need proof on more than one body, especially in relation to succinylcholine poisoning. Hell, a body can produce a small amount of succinylcholine just from decomposing."

"I'll take a couple of syringes from here so we'll have them for our samples," Laurie said.

"Good thinking," Jack said.

With unmistakable excitement and a strong sense of common purpose, the foursome piled back into the van for the dash back to the Queen Victoria Hospital. Once again Arun was at the wheel.

Neil pulled out his cell phone. "Now that it's afternoon, I'll give Jen a call," he said. "I can't imagine she could still be sleeping. I know she's going to be excited about all this."

"Good idea," Laurie said. "And let me speak to her as well."

Neil let the phone ring until voicemail picked up. He left a brief message for Jennifer to call him back. "She's probably working out or swimming. I'll try again in a little while."

"She could be having lunch," Laurie suggested.

"You're right," Neil said, pocketing his phone.

When they pulled into the Queen Victoria, Arun drove immediately around to the rear and backed into same spot.

After eagerly climbing from the van, the group hastily entered the hospital, opening both of the double doors in the process. The elderly man's chair was vacant.

"Maybe he's having lunch," Laurie suggested.

"I hope so," Jack said. "I'll feel guilty if he lost his job over our mischievous activities."

Arun was in the lead. They had to walk single file because the lunchtime cafeteria line

snaked all the way out into the hall. They stopped at the cooler where Maria had been stored.

"Should we just ignore everyone and go in?" Arun questioned.

Jack and Laurie exchanged a glance. "You go in, Arun," Laurie said. "Let's not make this a scene."

Laurie, Jack, and Neil moved down the hall a little way. No one paid them any attention.

Arun didn't even get all the way in before he could tell that Benfatti was gone. The cooler was bereft of corpses. He backed out and shut the door. He told the others the bad news.

"There goes our chances for a trifecta," Jack said.

"Let me run upstairs and find out what's going on," Arun said.

"While Arun's doing that, why don't we go up and have a bite to eat in the coffee shop?" Laurie suggested. "Depending on what he finds out, there might not be another chance."

"Good idea," Arun said. "I'll meet you in there."

It took Arun a little longer than he expected, but he also found out more than he had anticipated. By the time he entered the coffee shop, the others already had their sandwiches. The moment he sat down, the waitress appeared at his side. He ordered a sandwich as well.

As soon as the waitress left, he leaned forward over the table. The others leaned in as well. "This is incredible," he said in a low voice, making certain no one else could hear. He looked from one to the other. "First of all, the hospital is furious that Maria Hernandez is gone. They are so furious, that the old man downstairs has been fired."

"Damn," Jack voiced. "I was afraid of that."

"They are also sure that the medical examiners from New York City stole it. Curiously, though, they haven't filed an FIR against you guys."

"What's an FIR?" Laurie asked.

"It's a First Information Report," Arun explained. "It's the first thing that must be done if you want the police to do something. But the police hate to file them because it means work."

"Who are you getting this from?" Jack asked.

"I'm getting it from the hospital CEO," Arun said. "His name is Rajish Bhurgava. We are reasonably good friends. I've known him from our school days."

"If they know we took the body, why aren't they filing the FIR?" Laurie asked.

"I'm not sure I understand, but he said it had something to do with someone very high in the health ministry, a man by the name of Ramesh Srivastava, who'd ordered him not to file. It has to do with fear of the media."

Laurie, Jack, and Neil shared a sustained glance to see if anyone wanted to respond to what Arun had said. Laurie was the only one who spoke up. "Maybe this Ramesh is on the trail of the healthcare serial killer and is afraid of the media alerting him or her too soon in the investigation."

Jacked looked askance at Laurie.

"Well, it's just a guess," Laurie offered.

"Let's go on to the next, more important, part," Arun said. "Both Benfatti and the body from the Aesculapian Medical Center hospital, Lucas, have been removed by a magistrate's writ that gives the hospitals the right not only to get them out of the hospital but also to dispose of them as a public nuisance and public danger. But the weirdest part is that they have somehow arranged to have them cremated at the main burning ghat of Varanasi."

"I've heard this word ghat," Jack said. "What does it mean?"

"In this sense, it means stone steps on a riverbank," Arun said. "But it also means a hilly range of mountains."

"We're aware of this Varanasi plan," Laurie said. "The hope is that it is special enough to placate the involved families. But I can tell you it didn't have that effect when it was originally offered, at least with two of the families."

"So where is Varanasi from here?" Jacked asked.

"It is southeast of Delhi, about halfway to Kolkata," Arun said.

"How far?"

"Four to five hundred miles," Arun said. "But it's all by major highway."

"Would the bodies going by truck?" Jack asked.

"For sure," Arun said. "It'll only take eleven and a half hours or so. They will most likely be cremated late tonight or early in the morning. The burning ghats go twenty-four hours a day. But I have to say, it is unusual. Being cremated at Varanasi is generally limited to Hindus. For them, it is exceptionally good karma. If Hindus die in Varanasi and are cremated there, they immediately achieve moksha, or enlightenment."

"They must have bribed someone," Laurie suggested.

"Without doubt," Arun said. "They would have to have bribed one of the leading Doms for certain. The Doms are the caste that has exclusive rights over the cremation ghats. Or maybe they bribed one of the Hindu Brahmins. The hospitals would have had to bribe one or the other, or both."

"What's the city like?" Jack asked.

"It's one of the most interesting in India," Arun said. "It is the oldest continuously occupied city in the entire world. Some believe people have been living there for five thousand years. For Hindus, it is the holiest of cities, and especially auspicious for rites of passage, like childhood milestones, marriages, and death."

"What would be the chances of us meeting up with the two corpses if we were to fly to Varanasi?" Jack asked.

"Now, that's a question I can't answer," Arun said. "I guess reasonably well, especially if you would be willing to spread around a few additional bribes."

"What do you think?" Jack asked Laurie. "It would be good to get at least urine samples, even if we can't do full autopsies."

"Are there flights to Varanasi?" Laurie asked Arun. The idea of a nearly twelve-hour journey was hardly enticing.

"There are, but I have no idea when they leave. Let me check."

While Arun was making his call, Laurie turned to Neil. "Under normal circumstances, we'd ask if you guys wanted to come. But I still think it best Jennifer stays in the hotel."

"I agree," Neil said.

Arun flipped the phone closed. "Several flights have already gone. The last flight is at two-forty-five."

Both Laurie and Jack checked their watches. It was twelve-forty-five. "That's only two hours. Could we make it?" Laurie asked.

"I think so," Arun said, "if we hurry."

"Are you coming?" Laurie asked Arun, as she stood and tossed her napkin on the remains of her sandwich. She also put out more cash than necessary for the lunch.

"I'm having more fun than I've had in years," Arun said. "I wouldn't miss it." As he stood up, he reopened his phone and reconnected with his travel agent. "Thanks for the sandwich," he mentioned to Laurie while his call went through. As they walked to the elevator, he gave instructions to get them three business-class tickets on the flight to Varanasi and two rooms at the Taj Ganges. He gave Jack's and Laurie's names.

When they got to the van, Arun had just finished the arrangement and said he'd meet Jack and Laurie at the Indian Airlines counter at the domestic airport. Then he rushed off to his car.

Jack, Laurie, and Neil piled into the van, Jack behind the wheel. He even left a little rubber in the Queen Victoria driveway, but the rapid driving stopped abruptly at the street. They had forgotten the noontime traffic.

"When we get to the hotel, I've got to take the time to give myself the HCG trigger shot," Laurie said. She was sitting in the front passenger seat.

"Oh, right," Jack responded. "It's good you remembered. I'd totally forgotten."

"You'd also better remember to take along these syringes here on the backseat," Neil said. The bag with the sterile syringes was next to him, wedged between the seat and the seat back.

"Good point," Laurie said. "I might have forgotten them, which would have left us high and dry. Hand them up here!"

Neil passed the bag to Laurie.

"Sorry you and Jennifer can't come with us," Laurie said over her shoulder.

"That's okay. I'll use the afternoon to start looking into booking our return flights. I think the sooner Jennifer is out of here, the better."

"Have her decide on what to do with her grandmother right away," Laurie said. "And then call over to the Gangamurthy Medical College and get it arranged."

"She's pretty well decided on cremation, so we'll do that right away."

With Jack and Laurie keyed up about their upcoming trip, conversation lapsed for the twenty minutes it took to get back to their hotel. Even when they arrived, they didn't speak as they hurried into the lobby.

"You head upstairs," Jack said to Laurie. "I'll arrange transportation to the airport, then be up."

"You got it," Laurie said, and she rushed off.

"And we'll see you guys sometime tomorrow," Jack said to Neil. "You heard where we are staying in Varanasi, and I know Jennifer has Laurie's cell phone number, so keep in touch and keep her here in the hotel!"

"Will do," Neil said.

Since it was a little after one in the afternoon, Neil walked across the lobby and poked his head into the main restaurant, thinking he might see Jennifer.

As he scanned the restaurant's interior, the maître d' caught his eye. "Your companion hasn't been in today," he said to Neil.

Neil thanked him. The Amal Palace Hotel continued to amaze him with its level of service. He'd never been to a hotel where the employees seemed to remember the guests to such an extent.

Wondering if she could be down using the spa facilities, and since the elevator that accessed them was next to the restaurant, Neil boarded and rode down. The elevator door opened at the spa's front desk, and Neil inquired if Jennifer Hernandez was receiving any services, such as a massage, at that moment. Since the answer was no, Neil walked down the hall and checked the stationary bikes: no Jennifer. Continuing on, he exited the spa into the garden and walked to the pool.

With a hazy sun and a temperature hovering in the mid-eighties, the pool was a popular destination, and a number of people were taking advantage of poolside dining. Since he'd not found her elsewhere, Neil was actually surprised not to find her there. It was remarkably pleasant.

Guessing that she must still be in her room and possibly still sleeping, maybe with her phone ringer turned off, Neil debated what to do. If she was still sleeping, she truly needed it, and he wasn't going to wake her. Consequently, he decided to do what he'd wanted to do the night he'd arrived—namely, put an ear to her door. If he heard either her

moving around or showering, or the television playing, he'd knock. If all was quiet, he'd let her sleep.

With the decision made, Neil retraced his steps toward the spa entrance. One way or the other, he decided he'd come out to the pool himself.

## Chapter 34

OCTOBER 19, 2007

FRIDAY, 4:02 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

Rather than heading directly to her room after coming through the bungalow's front door, Veena made a beeline for the library. She felt agitated and wanted reassurance, and there was only one person who she felt could provide it, and that was Cal Morgan. He'd already done so several times in regard to the same issue, and she was counting on it again, even though this occasion seemed to her to be the most serious.

As she came through the open door, she was relieved to see him doing paperwork at the library table. She did a double take when she caught sight of Durell stretched out on the couch, a book on his chest, and an ice pack perched on his upper forehead. It was at that moment that Cal became aware of her presence and glanced up. They both spoke at the same time, neither able to understand the other.

"I'm sorry," Veena said nervously, her hand fluttering up to her face.

"No, it's my fault," Cal said, putting down his pencil and grimacing in the process. He had an ice pack balanced on the top of his left shoulder.

There was a moment of awkwardness as they both began to talk concurrently for the second time. Cal chuckled. "You first," he said.

"There was a disturbing development this morning," Veena said. "It has me upset."

Durell swung his legs around and sat up. He was rubbing his eyes; he'd been asleep.

"Tell us what it was!" Cal said.

"Late this morning, Maria Hernandez's body disappeared. The hospital is convinced the two forensic pathologists that Jennifer Hernandez arranged to come to India took it. They must be planning to do an autopsy or they might have already done one. What if

they discover she died from succinylcholine?"

"We've been over this before," Cal said, with some frustration. "Especially after this amount of time. I've been assured the human body rapidly gets rid of succinylcholine by breaking it down."

"Also, remember," Durell added, "that if they find some of the breakdown products, it doesn't matter. The woman actually had succinylcholine during her surgery."

"I Googled succinylcholine," Veena said. "There have been cases where people have been convicted of killing their wives with succinylcholine, and its presence was proved by forensic pathologists."

"I read those cases as well," Cal said. "One of them injected the drug, and it was found in the injection site. We've used an existing IV. The other one, the drug was found in the idiot perpetrator's possession. Come on, Veena! Stop being so paranoid! Durell and I researched this. It's foolproof in our situation. Besides, I've recently read that isolating the drug is not easy. To this day a lot of people question the work of the toxicologist involved in the intramuscular injection case."

"Are both of you completely convinced these New York forensic pathologists are not going to find it?" Veena implored. She wanted to believe, but her guilty mind kept suggesting otherwise.

"I-am-con-vinced," Cal said, pronouncing each syllable in a staccato fashion. He was tired of the issue.

"Yeah, man, it's not going to happen," Durell corroborated.

Veena breathed out noisily, as if deflating, and collapsed into one of the library chairs. She was exhausted from her anxiety.

"Now, we have a favor to ask you," Cal said. "We need your help."

"The way I feel, I can't imagine I could be of any help to anyone."

"We feel differently," Cal said. "Actually, we think you might be the only one that can help us."

"What is it that you need?" Veena asked with a tired voice.

"This morning the same people that we had talk to your father brought us Jennifer Hernandez," Cal said without elaborating. He stayed silent and let his statement sink in.

"Jennifer Hernandez is here at the bungalow?" Veena asked warily, as if she might be frightened that Jennifer was now invading her sanctum.

"She's out in the room under the garage," Durell said.

"Why is she here?" Veena asked, a little frantic. She sat up straight.

"We decided we needed to know what made her suspicious," Cal said. "You're the one it has bothered the most. Right in the beginning, you wanted us to do something about her."

"I didn't want you to bring her here. I wanted you to get her to leave India."

"Well," Cal said, "we need to find out what made her suspicious so that we can change it. We don't want anyone suspicious. I mean, look how it has affected you! You're a wreck. We need you to talk to Hernandez, since you've already spoken with her. We think she'll talk to you, or at least there'll be a better chance, because she won't talk to us."

"No," Veena said definitively. "I don't want to talk with her. She made me feel terrible when I did. Conversing with her reminds me of what I did to her grandmother. Don't make me do it!"

"We don't have much choice," Durell said. "You have to do it. Besides, Cal implied it's for your peace of mind as well as ours."

"It's true, Veena," Cal said. "Plus, I don't think you want us to call off our friends who are leaning on your father, keeping him in line and away from you and your sisters."

"That's not fair!" Veena yelled, color suffusing her cheeks. "You promised that was to be forever."

"What's forever?" Cal questioned. "Come on, Veena. It's not like we're asking you to do something difficult. Hell, she might not even tell you. If that's the case, so be it. But we need to try. We think you'll be able to do it."

"If she tells me, what then?" Veena demanded. "What will happen to her?"

Cal and Durell glanced at each other for a moment. "We call the people that brought her here so that they can take her back."

"Back to her hotel?" Veena asked.

"That's it. Back to her hotel," Durell agreed.

"Alright. I'll talk to her," Veena said, with sudden resolve. "But I cannot promise anything."

"Nor do we expect you to," Cal said. "And we know it is a little hard for you, since she reminds you of her grandmother. That's natural. What's also natural is that we don't want bumps in the road like this in the future, especially when everything is going so well."

"When do you want me to try?"

Cal and Durell looked at each other. It was a question they had not specifically discussed.

Cal shrugged. "No time like the present."

"I want to get out of my uniform and take a shower. How about half an hour."

"Half an hour it is," Cal said.

Veena got up and headed toward the door. Just before she got there, Cal called out, "Thanks, Veena. Once again, you're a life-saver."

"You're welcome," she said. "We really do have to find out what made her suspicious. I'm not going through all this again."

"Alright, here's how we're going to do this," Cal said. He, Durell, and Veena had walked to the garage from the house. "First, I'm going to put in the electrical fuses. Then we're all going to walk down the stairs, with me in the lead. I'll unlock the door, and Veena, you step in and call out her name. If she doesn't respond, like last time, say you'll be back when she feels more like talking. Apologize for having to turn out the light again, but say it's the nasty men who insist. And then leave. We might have to do this a few times. We think she has the potential to be violent." Cal shared a glance with Durell, who merely raised his eyebrows and offered a slight nod in agreement.

Everything went as planned. After Cal had opened the door, Veena stepped in and was about to call Jennifer's name when she saw her sitting on the couch. Veena grabbed the door and closed it in Cal's face. She then walked over to Jennifer and sat down next to her.

Neither spoke; they just warily eyed each other. Despite her squinting eyes, Jennifer's face had registered surprised recognition almost from the moment Veena had stepped into the room.

"I believe you understand that there is something specific we have to know," Veena began. She held herself stiffly.

"I understand there is something you would like to know," Jennifer said. "Get me back to my hotel and I'll tell you."

"The deal is you go back to your hotel after you tell us. Otherwise, you have no reason to be cooperative."

"Sorry. You'll just have to trust me."

"I think it is to your advantage to deal with me instead of the two men who run this show."

"You are probably correct, but the fact of the matter is that I don't know any of you people. But I can tell you this, I'm shocked you're involved."

"So that is your position. You refuse to tell me what made you suspicious that your grandmother's death might possibly not have been natural."

"I don't refuse. I offered to tell you but in neutral territory. I don't like being locked up in this bunker."

Veena got to her feet. "I guess you'll just have to wait until morning. I have a strong sense that if you think about it overnight, you will see the benefit of dealing with me and not the others."

"I wouldn't count on it, Nurse Chandra," Jennifer said without moving.

Veena walked back to the door and suddenly wrested it open. Cal almost tumbled into the room from having his ear pressed against it.

"I think she needs some more darkness," Veena said. She pushed by the two men and climbed the stairs.

Cal grabbed the heavy door, and after giving Jennifer a quick glance, pulled it shut, locked it, and followed Durell up the stairs. After locking the upper door, he walked over to where Durell and Veena were chatting.

"That was mighty fast," Cal commented. "Didn't you try to convince her?"

"Not a whole lot. Couldn't you hear through the door?"

"Not very well."

"She's very adamant. At the moment, trying to convince her of anything is a waste of time. My sense is she'll feel differently in the morning, and I told her as much. Another fifteen or sixteen hours in absolute darkness and isolation will do wonders. I don't have to go to the hospital tomorrow, as it is Saturday. I told her what the conditions are, and I told her I'd be back."

The two men looked at each other and nodded. "Sounds good," Cal said, but with a tone that suggested he wasn't convinced.

They walked back to the bungalow. "Are we watching a movie tonight?" Veena asked.

"Yeah, we got a good one," Durell said. "Clint Eastwood, Unforgiven."

"I need distraction," Veena said. "I'm still tense from worrying about Maria Hernandez having an autopsy. I can't get it out of my mind."

When they got to the bungalow, Veena headed toward her room. "See you guys at dinner."

Cal and Durell watched her walk away.

"She's really smart," Durell said. "I think she's absolutely correct about the Hernandez woman."

"She smart alright, but now I'm bothered by her sudden flat affect. That's the way she was when she went off and ODeD. We should stop by her room every couple of hours and make sure she's okay. And whoever sees Petra and Santana first, tell them to do the same."

Chapter 35

OCTOBER 19, 2007

FRIDAY, 4:40 P.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

A football was just millimeters beyond the grasp of its intended target's fingertips. As a bullet pass from a former college quarterback, it was traveling fast and in a tight spiral when it ricocheted off the surface of the pool. When it touched down to earth the second time, it collided with Neil's butt. Just before the collision Neil was fast asleep, but not

after.

Leaping off the poolside lounge chair, Neil was ready to take on the opposing army. The fellow in the pool who'd missed the pass was yelling for Neil to toss him the ball while the ex-quarterback on the other side of the pool was cracking up. In a moment of fury, Neil got the ball and booted it as hard as he could in the direction of the laughing quarterback, but it sailed way over his head and deep into the trees that lined the property.

"Thanks, man," said the none-too-pleased fellow in the pool.

"Don't mention it," Neil replied. He'd recovered enough to feel some degree of guilt. He fumbled for his watch. He'd fallen asleep somewhere around three, after expecting Jennifer to appear at any moment. He'd left several messages on her room's voicemail. The fact that she'd not shown up was beginning to scare him.

"Four-forty," he said out loud. He was shocked. He grabbed his stuff, put on his robe, and headed indoors. As he passed the workout room, he took a look: no Jennifer. When he got on the regular hotel elevator he asked for floor nine. He wanted to check her room before changing out of his bathing suit.

When he arrived at room 912, he rang the bell, pounded on the door, and shook the doorknob without waiting for a response. He put his head to the door. "That's it," he said out loud when he heard nothing.

Descending to his own room, Neil threw on his clothes. When he was fully dressed, he headed for the front desk and asked to see a manager. Typical of the Amal Palace Hotel service, a manager appeared almost by magic. "Good afternoon, sir. I am a guest service officer. My name is Sidharth Mishra. How can I be of assistance?"

"My girlfriend, Jennifer Hernandez, in room nine twelve, was supposed to sleep in today," Neil said urgently, "but this is ridiculous. It's now after five, and she doesn't respond to my calling or pounding on her door."

"I'm very sorry, sir. Let us try to call." Sidharth snapped his fingers at a woman sitting at one of the check-in desks. "Damini, would you mind seeing if you get a response in nine twelve."

"Has she ever done anything like this in the past?" Sidharth questioned Neil, while Damini called.

"Not to me she hasn't," Neil said.

"If there's no answer, we'll head right up there."

"I appreciate it," Neil said.

"There's been no answer," Damini said. "Voicemail has picked up."

"Let's go, then," Sidharth said. He also asked Damini to accompany them.

As they rode up in the elevator, Neil began to wonder nervously if he'd given Jennifer good advice about not getting involved with the police the day before. He knew that in a similar situation back in the United States there would be consequences for leaving the scene of a crime.

"Is there someplace Miss Hernandez might have gone?" Sidharth asked. "Could she have gone shopping, anything like that?"

"I'm sure not," Neil said. He was tempted to mention the possible attempt on her life and that she was afraid to go out of the hotel.

They arrived on the ninth floor and hurried down to 912. Sidharth pointed to the "Do Not Disturb" sign. Neil nodded and said, "It's been there all day."

"Miss Hernandez," Sidharth called out, after ringing the bell. He knocked a few times, after which he took out a master key card. He opened the door and stepped aside for Damini. The woman ducked into the room but immediately reappeared.

"The room is empty," Damini said.

Now Sidharth went in as well. They looked in the main part of the room and in the bathroom. Nothing seemed to be amiss, except the shower door was ajar with a dry towel slung over the top. Sidharth even made a point to feel it.

"It just looks like she merely stepped out," Sidharth said.

Neil had to agree. Except for the shower door and the "Do Not Disturb" sign still displayed, everything appeared normal.

"What would you like us to do, Mr. McCulgan?" Sidharth asked. "Nothing seems overwhelmingly suspicious. Perhaps your friend will be back for dinner."

"Something is wrong," Neil said, shaking his head. He'd advanced into the foyer of the room, and as he turned to leave, his eye caught the damaged trim on the doorjamb where the safety chain had been attached. "Here's something," he said. "The safety chain and

its housing are missing."

"You're so right," Sidharth said. He pulled out his mobile and called down to the front desk. "Have security come up to nine twelve on the double."

"I want the police called," Neil said. "I want them called now. I think there has been a kidnapping."

Chapter 36

OCTOBER 19, 2007

FRIDAY, 7:14 P.M.

VARANASI, INDIA

There's no denying that Varanasi is an interesting city," Laurie said. "But that's as far as I'm willing to go." She, Jack, and Arun had just reached the Dasashvamedha ghat on the River Ganges. They had had to walk on a horrendously busy pedestrian shopping street closed to traffic except for official vehicles for what she thought could have been a mile.

The flight from New Delhi had gone reasonably well, although it was delayed by more than a half-hour. It was also very crowded. The ride from the airport to the hotel took almost as long as the plane ride, but both Laurie and Jack had been entranced by the view outside their windows. There had been a constant cavalcade of small, primitive and crowded commercial shops of a bewildering variety, and the closer they got to the center of the city, the more squalid they became. It was easy for the two pathologists to believe India had a billion people, considering the population density they were witnessing, and also a half-billion stray animals.

Check-in at the hotel went smoothly, particularly because the general manager, Pradeep Bajpai, was an acquaintance of Dr. Ram. And Pradeep had been helpful by providing the contact with a professor at the Banaras Hindu University by the name of Jawahar Krishna, who was willing to be a guide. Jawahar had come directly to the hotel, while the group had an early dinner. The thought was that they might be out a good portion of the night, and they'd better eat while they could.

"It is a city that takes getting used to," Jawahar said, understanding where Laurie was coming from. He was somewhere in his forties or early fifties, with a broad face, bright eyes, and curly gray hair. With his Western-style clothes and flawless English, he could have been a professor at an Ivy League college. It turned out he'd studied at Columbia University for several years.

"I'm alternately impressed with the feeling of religiosity and repulsed by the filth," Laurie continued. "Particularly the excrement, human and otherwise." They had passed numerous cows, stray dogs, and even some goats wandering among the throngs of people, the garbage, and all kinds of trash.

"We make no excuses," Jawahar said. "I'm afraid it has been this way for more than three thousand years and will continue to be like this for the next."

Jawahar had also been particularly helpful for the group's real reason for having come to Varanasi—namely, to try to get access to Benfatti's and Lucas's corpses. As a Shiva scholar, Jawahar was personal friends with one of the leading Brahmin priests of the Manikarnika ghat. The Manikarnika was the major of the two cremation ghats in Varanasi, and where Benfatti and Lucas were undoubtedly being sent. As a go-between, he'd been willing to negotiate with his friend on Jack and Laurie's behalf to be notified by mobile phone when the Americans had arrived and allowed access for enough time to obtain their samples. The price was to be ten thousand rupees, or a little more than two hundred dollars. Jack had tried to have Jawahar find how much the hospitals were paying, but whether the Brahmin knew or not, he wouldn't say.

"So, where are we here?" Jack asked, looking down the tiered steps toward the river. The sun had set behind them. In the faltering light the river was a vast, smooth, oozing body that looked more like crude oil than water. Down at the edge, fifteen to twenty people were bathing. A wide variety of small boats cluttered the shoreline. The current was slow, as evidenced by various slow-moving flotsam. "My God! Is that a human body they are throwing into the water out there, and a cow carcass floating by?"

Jawahar's eyes followed Jack's pointing finger. The objects were about two hundred yards offshore. "I believe you are right," he said. "It's not unusual. There are certain people who are not allowed to be cremated. They are just thrown into the water."

"Like who?" Laurie asked, making a disgusted expression.

"Children under a certain age, pregnant women, lepers, people bitten by snakes, sadhus, and—"

"What are sadhus?" Laurie asked.

Jawahar twisted around and pointed to a line of aged, bearded men with dreadlocks knotted into buns sitting cross-legged alongside the passageway to the ghat. Others were spotted around the ghat. Some wore robes; others were practically naked, wearing only loincloths. "They are self-proclaimed Hindu monks," Jawahar explained. "Some were respectable businessmen earlier in their lives."

"What do they do?" Laurie asked.

"Nothing. They just wander around, indulge in bhang, which is marijuana and yogurt, and meditate. All they own is what they carry around, and they subsist totally on alms."

"To each his own," Jack said. "But back to my question. Where are we?"

"This is the main or most known or the most populated ghat," Jawahar explained. "It's also the focal point of religious activity in Varanasi, as you can see by all the Hindu priests performing their particular religious rites."

About halfway down the stone steps and parallel with the water's edge, there were a series of platforms. Each platform had an orange-robed priest carrying out complicated movements with candlesticks, bells, and lamps. Loud chanting inundated the entire area from a series of speakers strung the length of the ghat. Several thousand people milled about, including other Hindu priests, sadhus, merchants, con artists, children, would-be guides, strolling families, pilgrims from all over India, and tourists.

"I recommend we hire a boat," Jawahar said. "We have plenty of time before we are apt to hear from the Brahmin, but even if we do, we can put in at shore closer to the cremation location."

"Is that the cremation ghat we can just see?" Laurie asked, pointing off toward the north. There was an indistinct glow and apparent smoke snaking up against the darkening mackerel sky.

"That's it," Jawahar agreed. "We'll see it better from the water. I'll find us a boat. When I do, I'll wave." Jawahar headed down the steps toward the river.

"What do you think of Varanasi?" Arun questioned.

"Like I said, it's interesting," Laurie responded. "But it's overwhelming to my Western sensibilities."

"It's like being in a number of centuries all at the same time," Jack commented. He watched a nearby Indian snap open his mobile phone.

The boat ride had been a good idea. For several hours as night fell, they lazed up and down the coastline, mesmerized by the activity on all the ghats, but particularly drawn to the Manikarnika, with its ten to twelve funeral pyres. Silhouetted figures could be seen stoking the fires and sending forth explosions of sparks and smoke into the night sky. Along the waterline were huge stacks of firewood, some of it rare sandalwood.

Slightly elevated above the firewood was the pit where the pyres were built. Above the pit were steps leading up to a sheer masonry wall. Topping the wall was a cantilevered balcony as part of a large conical-towered temple complex. Beside the temple was a squalid palace topped by a nonfunctioning clock tower. Thanks to the fires and the frantic action, the scene projected an image akin to the apocalypse.

It was thirty-five minutes after ten that Laurie's cell phone rang. She'd looked at the time before she handed the phone to Jawahar. She could see it was an Indian number.

Jawahar spoke in Hindi, and only very briefly. He handed the phone back to Laurie.

"Your bodies have arrived," he reported. "The Brahmin has them in a small temple off that large balcony you can see from here. He said we have to come right away."

"Let's do it," Laurie said.

As the boatman oared them in to shore, Jawahar told them they were going to disembark at the Scindia ghat, because females were not allowed at the water's edge of Manikarnika ghat or at the level of the funeral pyres.

"Why on earth is that?" Laurie asked.

"To discourage wives from leaping onto husbands' funeral pyres," Jawahar said. "Traditional India didn't make life easy for widows."

When they landed, Jack and Laurie were fascinated by the huge Shiva temple tilted and half submerged in the Ganges. Along with Arun, they walked over to gaze at it while Jawahar settled up with the boatmen.

In order to get from Scindia ghat to Manikarnika ghat, they had to enter the old section of the city that abutted the ghats for their four-mile extent. As soon as they moved away from the open waterfront, the city became entirely medieval in character, composed of dark, claustrophobic, twisting, yard-wide cobblestone lanes. In contrast to the silky coolness of the Ganges shoreline, they were now engulfed in fetid heat and the smell of old urine and cow dung. It was also crowded with people, cows, and dogs. Laurie wanted to pull into herself like a snail to avoid touching anything. The smell was such that she wanted to mouth-breathe, but fear of infectious disease made her want to breathe through her nose. Seldom had she been so uncomfortable as she tripped after Jawahar, desperately trying to avoid stepping in excrement.

Every so often there would be sudden relief of the claustrophobia as they came upon an illuminated restaurant, an open shop, or a bhang stall lit with a single bare bulb. But mostly it was dark, hot, and smelly.

"Alright, here's the stairway," Jawahar said, coming to such a sudden halt in the darkness that Laurie, who was second, bumped into him. She apologized; he dismissed it.

"These stairs will lead up to that large balcony. I advise you to all stay together. We don't want anyone to get lost."

Laurie couldn't imagine he'd think they might have the inclination to wander.

"There are various hostels up there," Jawahar continued. "Each one supervised by a different Brahmin. They are for the dying. Don't wander into them. There will be a few candles, but otherwise it will be dark. I've brought a flashlight, but we'll only use it when you actually take your sample. Are we all clear?"

Jack and Arun said yes. Laurie stayed quiet. Her mouth and throat had become dry.

"Are you okay, Laurie?" Jack asked. They all could barely see one another.

"I guess," Laurie managed, trying to scare up a bit of saliva to moisten her lips.

"Do you have the money?" Jawahar asked Jack.

"I got it," Jack said, giving his front hip pocket a slap.

"One other thing," Jawahar said. "Don't talk to the Dom."

"Who are the Dom?" Laurie asked.

"The Dom are the Untouchables who from time immemorial have worked the crematoria fires and handled the dead. They live here in the temple with the eternal fire of Shiva. They are dressed in white robes and shave their heads. Don't talk to them. They take their jobs very seriously."

Don't worry, Laurie thought but didn't say. I'm not talking to anybody.

Jawahar turned and mounted the stairs, which curved to the left and seemed interminable. When they emerged they were on a balcony with a rudimentary railing. Directly out was the broad expanse of the river, with a nearly full moon rising. Below were the raging fires of the funeral pyres filling the air with sparks, ash, dry heat, and smoke. The Dom could be seen as black figures wielding long sticks as they prodded the fires into miniature infernos. The burning bodies were clearly in evidence in each.

Lying about on the surface of the balcony were thirty or so bodies encased in white muslin shrouds. In the back of the balcony, in a wide concave orientation, were the dark

openings of various temples. The center one glowed with the eternal fire of Shiva.

"Let me have the money," Jawahar said, holding out his hand in the moonlight.

Jack complied.

"Everybody stay right here. I'll be right back."

"Good grief," Laurie complained. "This is awful."

"So, people actually come here and live in these caves to die?" Jack asked Arun.

"That was my understanding," Arun said.

Jawahar reappeared. He'd gone into one of the two corner Indian cupolas. "The bodies in question are in that tiny temple next to the stairs we used to get up here," he said. "The Brahmin told us to be quick and not draw attention to ourselves. The problem is that the Dom believe one of their major jobs is to protect the corpses."

"That's all we need," Laurie murmured, as they all moved in the direction they'd come. She could feel herself start to tremble.

When they reached the temple, they ducked in one after the other. They waited until their eyes had adjusted as much as they were going to do. Besides the door opening, there was an unglazed window. Enough moonlight flooded in to see the two bodies side by side. They, too, were shrouded with white muslin.

"You have the syringes?" Jack asked Laurie. Laurie held them up. She'd taken them from her shoulder bag. Jack took one. "I'll do one, you do the other. I don't think we need the flashlight."

They untied the cord holding closed what turned out to be muslin sacks. Arun helped Laurie while Jawahar helped Jack pull the sacks down enough to expose the suprapubic area. Directing the needles straight down just cephalad of the pubis, both syringes filled with urine.

"A piece of cake," Jack said happily.

After securely capping both syringes, Laurie put them into her shoulder bag. Then everyone bent to the slightly more difficult task of getting the bodies back into the shrouds. Just as they were almost finished, the moonlight suddenly dimmed. Looking up, the group realized that the door was being blocked by two Dom. "What is going on in here?" the first demanded.

Jack responded first, getting to his feet and crowding the Dom out of the doorway. "We're just finishing up. We're doctors. We wanted to make sure these two were truly dead. But we're done."

Jawahar, Laurie, and Arun pushed out of the temple right behind Jack.

Although the Dom were initially confused by Jack's statement, it didn't last long. "Body thieves!" he yelled out at the top of his lungs, and tried to grab onto the front of Jack's shirt.

"Run!" Jack yelled in response. Laurie did not need further invitation. She threw herself into the stairway, her legs churning. Jawahar came next, followed by Arun.

Jack gave a karate-style chop to the first Dom's grasping arms, only to have the second latch on to him from the side. At that point Jack used a closed fist, hitting the second Dom square in the face. In the background it looked like Dom were coming out of the stonework. Jack followed with another closed-fist body shot to the first Dom, who buckled. In the next instant Jack was on the stairs.

When he reached the narrow alleyway at the base of the stairs, it took him a moment to see Arun, who'd stayed in sight to wave him on. Jawahar was taking them in the opposite direction that they'd come. Jack ran toward Arun, who'd recommenced running. Behind them they could hear a very vocal horde of Dom coming down the stairs.

In fabulous physical shape, Jack quickly overtook Arun, but then they both ran into Laurie and Jawahar, who'd gotten bogged down in pedestrian traffic. The dark, empty, very narrow lane had butted into a larger but more crowded alley complete with a prone cow chewing its cud. Laurie almost fell over the animal in her haste.

For another five minutes the group pushed and shoved their way to put more distance between themselves and the angered Dom. When they were confident they were no longer being chased, they stopped, each with his or her chest heaving from exertion-everyone, that is, except Jack. They looked at one another, and partially from the anxiety the episode had engendered, they laughed.

After they had recovered their breath, Jawahar led them through the labyrinthine lanes back to Vishwanath Gali, the shopping street that had initially taken them to the Dasashvamedha ghat. There Jawahar managed to hire two cycle rickshaws, which transported them back to the Taj Ganges hotel.

"What I want to do more than anything else," Laurie was saying as they approached the front desk to get their room keys, "is take a long shower."

"Are you Dr. Laurie Montgomery?" the desk clerk asked before Laurie had a chance to say anything. His tone was exigent, immediately catching Laurie's attention.

"I am," Laurie responded with concern.

"You have several urgent messages. The caller has called three times, and I'm supposed to ask you to respond immediately."

Laurie took the messages with alarm.

"What is it?" Jack asked, with equivalent unease. He looked over her shoulder.

"It's Neil," Laurie said. She looked at Jack. "Do you think it could be about Jennifer?"

As Laurie got her mobile phone out of her bag, the group moved over to a sitting area overlooking the hotel's extensive grounds. Not knowing Neil's cell phone number, she called the Amal Palace Hotel and asked to be put through to Neil's room.

Neil picked up before the first ring had completed, as if he were hovering over the phone.

"Jennifer has been kidnapped," he blurted, even before he was sure it was Laurie.

"Oh, no!" Laurie cried. Hastily, she repeated the news for Jack's benefit.

"It must have been this morning when I was with you guys," Neil said. "When I came back, I thought she was sleeping. I didn't find out she wasn't here until almost six o'clock. I'm so angry with myself I could die."

Neil went on to tell the whole story, including how the missing safety chain was the only clue. That and the fact that nothing is missing from her room.

"Has there been any note? Any demands?" Laurie asked.

"Nothing," Neil admitted. "That's what scares me the most."

"Are the police involved?"

Neil laughed derisively. "They are involved, but a lot of good that's done."

"Why do you say that?"

"They refuse to fill out their First Information Report for twenty-four hours. And an FIR

has to be filled out before they do anything. It's like an Indian catch-twenty-two."

"Why won't they fill out an FIR?"

"Get this! They won't fill one out because they've had too much experience, especially with Americans, that whoever is missing, whether supposedly kidnapped or on their own, end up reappearing and all the work required to fill out the FIR is for naught. The lazy bastards are willing to give the kidnappers a twenty-four-hour free getaway time because the paperwork is too demanding. It makes me sick."

"How has the hotel been about it?"

"The hotel has been terrific. They are as upset as I am and have a whole private team on it. They're also busy watching all the security tapes they have for the lobby and the front entrance."

"Well, I hope to God they find something and find it soon," Laurie said. "I'm sorry we're not there."

"Me, too. I'm a wreck with worry."

"At least we got the urine samples we came for," Laurie said.

"I hope you're not too disappointed that at this point, I couldn't give a flying crap about the urine samples."

"I understand completely," Laurie added. "I feel the same. I just mentioned it because we'll be coming back to New Delhi first thing tomorrow morning, and we'll see if we can help you get the local police more involved. Wait, Jack wants to speak with you."

"Listen, Neil," Jack said when he got the phone. "What we have to do tomorrow is get ourselves over to the U.S. embassy and get in touch with one of the consular officers. He or she can then get us together with a regional security officer. They know how to deal with the local police. What you're dealing with is probably no more than a station house officer. What we're going to have to do is get the FBI invited to join in. The FBI's hands are tied until they are invited."

"When will you both get back here?"

"While you were talking to Laurie, I checked. The first flight leaves here at five-forty-five. We should be at the hotel before you're awake."

"Don't count on it. I'm not sure I'm going to sleep at all."

Jack gave the phone back to Laurie.

"I heard that," Laurie said. "You have to sleep. We'll get to the bottom of this. Don't you worry."

After saying good-bye, Laurie disconnected. She looked at Jack. "This is a major disaster."

"I'm afraid so," Jack agreed.

Chapter 37

OCTOBER 20, 2007

SATURDAY, 3:00 A.M.

NEW DELHI, INDIA

By three a.m. the bungalow was finally completely quiet. Only an hour earlier, Veena had heard the flat-screen TV in the living room, suggesting that someone couldn't sleep. But whoever it had been had turned it off and had disappeared back to their room.

Avoiding turning on a light, Veena felt for the pillowcase full of clothes she'd put on her night table when she'd turned her lights off at midnight. When her hand touched it, she picked it up, then moved to her bedroom door. Luckily, Samira was spending the night with Durell. Samira had been one of her worries, and for the three hours Veena had lain awake in bed, every time she'd heard a noise she'd worried that it was Samira returning to spend the rest of the night in her own bed, across from Veena's.

Another worry was the key. If it wasn't where she hoped it was, all bets would be off.

Veena cracked her door. The house was silent and remarkably well illuminated from the nearly full fall moon. Moving silently, carrying her shoes in one hand and the pillowcase in the other, Veena moved from the guest wing, where the nurses' bedrooms were, into the main part of the house. She tried to stay in the shadows. When she neared the living room, she slowed and glanced in warily. She knew all too well that when you're living with sixteen people and five servants, you can run into someone in the public spaces at any given time, day or night.

The living room was empty. Encouraged, Veena silently raced down the carpeted hall to the library. Like the living room, the library was dark and empty. Without wasting a moment, Veena dashed to the fireplace. Putting down the pillowcase and her shoes, she took down the Indian-craft papier-mâché box. Since the top fit so snugly, it took a few

minutes of effort to get it open enough for her to get her fingernails in the crack. When it did open, it made a popping sound loud enough to cause Veena to freeze. For several minutes she listened to the pulse of the house. It stayed normal.

Lifting the lid and placing it on the mantel, Veena held her breath while slipping her hand into the box. To her relief, her fingers immediately hit up against the oversized key, inspiring her to say a little prayer to Vishnu. Slipping the key into her front pocket, Veena took the time to replace the box's lid and return the box to its exact location.

With her shoes and pillowcase back in her grasp, Veena moved out of the library and darted back down the hall, heading now for the conservatory. It was then that she heard the thunk of the refrigerator door closing. Reflexively, she ducked into the hallway's shadows and froze. And it was a good thing she had. A moment later, Cal emerged into the hall with a fresh Kingfisher beer. He walked past Veena and headed toward the guest wing.

With such a close call, Veena panicked. Although she'd tried to act as normal as she could all evening, she'd known Cal had been suspicious and had even asked her if she were alright on more than one occasion. Later, after she'd excused herself and said she was going to bed, he'd even come to her bedroom with a flimsy excuse. And with him heading in that direction now, she had to assume he was bent on checking her yet again.

As soon as he had disappeared from view, Veena was off again. Now she was up against a time constraint. In the conservatory, she quietly let herself out into the garden, where she put on her shoes, then sprinted across the lawn. She met the driveway just before it entered the trees, and once in the trees, she had to slow to a walk in the darkness. A few minutes later, she reached the garage.

She unlocked the upper door and left it open to take advantage of the flashes of moonlight that filtered down through the trees as the night breezes rustled their leaves. At the base of the stairs it was nearly total darkness, with only a bit of moonlight visible when Veena looked back up to the open door.

She used the key to rap on the door. "Miss Hernandez," she called out. "It is Nurse Chandra." Only then did she struggle to open it. The door swung in to utter blackness. "Miss Hernandez," Veena called again. "I've come to get you out of here. This is no trick, but we must hurry. I have clothes and shoes for you."

Veena felt a hand touch her chest. "Where are the shoes?" Jennifer asked. She was leery, even though Veena said there was no trick.

"I have the shoes and the clothes in a pillowcase. Let's go upstairs and at least take

advantage of the moonlight."

"Okay," Jennifer said.

Veena turned and mounted the stairs, moving toward the faint, flickering silver-gray light. She could barely hear Jennifer coming behind with her bare feet. As Veena emerged into the cool night, she glanced back at the house. "Oh, no!" she voiced. Through the trees she could see there were now lights on. A second later, she heard something that made her blood run cold. She heard Cal's voice yell her name out into the night.

Jennifer loomed out of the stairway, peeling off the bathrobe in anticipation of putting on the clothes that Veena had brought.

"There's no time for the shirt and pants," Veena blurted. "But you must have something on your feet." She struggled to get the tennis shoes out of the pillowcase and handed them to Jennifer. Jennifer pulled the bathrobe back on and snatched the shoes from Veena.

"Why the rush?" Jennifer hastily questioned.

"Cal Morgan, the head man, has somehow realized I'm gone. If he hasn't already, he'll soon figure out that I meant all along to come out here and free you."

Jennifer pulled on the tennis shoes. "Where should we go?"

"Back through the trees away from the house. There's a fence, but it's fallen down someplace. We have to find it, and we have to put some distance between us and this bungalow or we're both going to end up back in that basement."

"Let's go," Jennifer said, cinching the bathrobe's belt.

The two women started through the trees. The denser the canopy, the more difficult the going. For about fifty feet, they moved purely by feel, keeping their hands in front of their faces. The main problem was the noise. They sounded like a couple of elephants moving through the brush.

"Veena, come back! We need to talk," wafted over the humid night air. Flashlight beams danced in the darkness, crossing the lawn from the bungalow.

With renewed urgency the women pressed on, eventually colliding with an all-too-robust chain-link fence topped with rusty barbed wire.

"Which way?" Jennifer demanded in a breathless whisper.

"No idea," Veena answered. The flashlight beams were now penetrating the woods.

Making a sudden decision, Jennifer moved to her right, letting her hand trail along the fence. She could hear Veena following her, both women making more noise than they would have preferred. The fence continued on as hale as ever. Just when Jennifer was lamenting that the damaged section of fence must have been in the opposite direction, her hand contact disappeared. Bending down, she could feel that the fence was suddenly horizontal, having fallen outward.

"Here it is," Jennifer whispered forcibly. She stepped on it and it settled more. Advancing timidly, she came to the barbed wire. Although she couldn't see, she took a chance and jumped. Luckily, she cleared it, and she told Veena so. A moment later Veena was next to her, and they pushed on. A few minutes later they broke out of the trees onto one of the wide but deserted avenues in Chanakyapuri.

"We can't stay here," Veena said urgently. "They'll be here any minute in one of the cars. They have four cars."

Just as Veena spoke, a car came around the bend. The women pressed back into the bushes and flattened themselves on the ground. The car slowed, passing at walking speed. The women waited until it had rounded the next corner and disappeared from sight. At that instant they were up and running in the direction from which the car had come. At the next block they crossed the broad avenue and took a smaller street heading away from the bungalow.

"That was one of their vehicles," Veena said between breaths. "They are out cruising for us."

A moment later headlights appeared behind them, forcing them to duck behind a wall at the base of a driveway. Again, they flattened themselves against the ground. It was the same car, moving at the same speed.

The cat-and-mouse game continued until Jennifer and Veena came across an extensive squatter settlement along a relatively busy road. It was constructed of cardboard, scraps of corrugated metal, tarps, and bolts of fabric. Between the makeshift homes, the earth was beaten bare. It was apparent the commune had been in existence for some time.

"Here!" Veena said, out of breath. They had been running for more than an hour. "We'll be safe here." Without hesitation she entered, walking among the simple shelters and into the depths of the colony. It was quiet except for an occasional baby's cry. But the cry never lasted long. After walking away from the road a hundred or so feet, they met a

woman returning from an almost-dry stream bed, which was used as the toilet, judging from the smell. Veena spoke to her in Hindi and the woman pointed. After a few more questions, Veena thanked the woman.

"We're in luck," Veena said after the woman moved on. "One of these structures is vacant. The problem is that it is close to the latrine. But we'll be safe."

"Let's move in," Jennifer said. "I don't think I can run anymore."

Five minutes later they found themselves sitting in a lean-to made with a length of cord strung between two trees and hung with a bolt of brightly printed Indian cloth whose ends were held down by heavy stones. Inside, the floor was a jigsaw puzzle of carpet scraps. Veena was leaning up against one tree, Jennifer against the other. Although the smell was rank from the proximity to the polluted streambed, the women felt safe, certainly safer than trying to hail a truck or other vehicle on the open road.

"Sitting down has never felt so good," Jennifer said. They could barely see each other in the half-light of the moon. "I see you are still carrying the clothes."

Veena held up the pillowcase as if she were surprised to see it. She tossed it over to Jennifer. Jennifer reached in and pulled out the shirt and pants. She felt the fabric. "Are these jeans?"

"They are," Veena admitted. "I got them in Santa Monica."

"So you lived in Santa Monica?" Jennifer commented. She eased herself out of the lean-to. Taking off the bathrobe and the sneakers so that she was completely naked, she pulled on the jeans, then the shirt.

Balling up the bathrobe to use to lean against, Jennifer climbed back into the makeshift shelter. She'd glanced briefly at Veena, who was motionless with her eyes closed. After Jennifer had gotten herself as comfortable as she was going to be, she again glanced at Veena. She did a double take. Veena's eyes were wide open and sparkling like diamonds.

"I thought for a minute you were asleep," Jennifer said.

"I need to talk," Veena said.

"Whatever you want," Jennifer responded. "I'm seriously indebted to you. Thank you from the bottom of my heart for rescuing me. But your rescuing me begs the question: What on earth were you doing with those people?"

"It's a long story," Veena said. "I am happy to tell you, but first I need to tell you

something about myself and my family so that what I will tell you subsequently might make some sense."

"You have my full attention."

"What I'm going to tell you will bring great shame to my family, but it is no longer a secret. My father abused me throughout my childhood and I did nothing to stop it."

Jennifer recoiled as if Veena had slapped her.

"You may wonder why. The problem is I live in two different worlds, but mostly in the old. In the old India, I am duty-bound to respect my father and obey him no matter what. My life is not for myself. It is for my family, and I'm not to talk about things that would bring shame, like revealing his bad behavior. My father also told me if I did not obey, he would turn to one of my sisters." Veena then went on to tell the whole story about shady Nurses International and the promise to move to America. She told about stealing the patient data and how it turned out to be too good.

"It was at that point that Cal Morgan decided to change what we nurses were doing," Veena explained. "And he told me that he could make sure my father behaved himself with me, my sisters, and my mother forever and bring me to America for a new life if I would do something special for him."

Veena paused and stared at Jennifer. The pause's duration stretched out as Veena tried to find the courage to continue.

"What did Cal Morgan want you to do for him in return for freeing you from the clutches of your father?" Jennifer asked. She was becoming incensed as the minutes ticked by. She was beginning to fear what she was about to learn.

"He wanted me to kill Maria Hernandez. I killed your grandmother."

Jennifer recoiled for the second time, although this time it was a lightning bolt of pure anger. For a nanosecond she wanted to leap to her feet and strangle the woman in front of her. She'd been correct about her granny's death, and here was the perpetrator within arm's reach. But then somewhat cooler thoughts flooded into her consciousness. Here was a young woman caught in perhaps the worst psychological trap that Jennifer could imagine, especially from having experienced it to a degree herself, but with no chance of freedom.

Jennifer took a series of deep breaths to get herself under even more control. "Why did you save me tonight? Guilt?"

"To some degree," Veena admitted. "I regretted what I did to your grandmother. I even tried to commit suicide, but Cal Morgan saved me."

"A real attempt, or a gesture?" Jennifer asked with little sympathy and some skepticism.

"Very real," Veena said. "But since I was saved, I thought the gods were satisfied. But I felt badly and continued to feel badly and tried to get them to stop. Then, when I was confronted with you and realized they were probably going to get rid of you, it was too much. These people have no morality. They don't kill people themselves but think nothing of having others do it for them. All they think about is achieving their success."

"Since you have told me your secret, I'm going to tell you mine," Jennifer said suddenly. "I, too, was abused by my father. It started at age six. I found it very confusing."

"I was the same," Veena said. "It's always made me feel guilty. Sometimes I used to think I'd brought it on myself."

"Me too," Jennifer agreed. "But then around the time I was nine I suddenly knew it was all wrong, and I cut my father out of my life. I guess I was lucky. I didn't have any cultural pressures telling me I had to respect him no matter what. Of course, I didn't have any sisters to worry about, either. I can't imagine your situation. It must have been awful. Worse than awful. I cannot even conceive of it."

"It was terrible," Veena agreed. "And as a teenager I tried suicide, but it was definitely more a gesture then. I was trying to get attention, but it didn't work."

"You poor thing," Jennifer said sincerely. "I used to feel sorry for myself because I thought my father had ruined me and no one would want me, but I never even thought about suicide."

A bit more than an hour later it began to get light in the eastern sky, but Jennifer and Veena were unaware until the sun actually rose. All of a sudden they realized they could clearly see each other. They had been talking nonstop for two hours.

Emerging from the lean-to, they looked at each other's faces and, despite the continued threat from Cal et al., they laughed. They were both a mess, with their hair in tangles and actual dirt smeared on their faces, as though they were commandos. "You look like you've been through a battle," Jennifer commented, especially since Veena's garments were as dirty as her face. Jennifer reached back into the lean-to and pulled out the bathrobe. When she shook it out, it looked every bit as bad as Veena's clothing.

As they walked back through the colony, other people were just emerging from the rickety, impermanent shelters. There were mothers with infants, fathers with toddlers,

children, and old people.

"When you see this, doesn't it make you sad?" Jennifer questioned.

"No," Veena said. "It's their karma."

Jennifer nodded as if she understood, but she didn't.

As the women approached the road, which was already busy with morning traffic, they became progressively leery. Although at that point in time both thought it unlikely that the Nurses International people would still be out patrolling for them, there was always a chance. To be safe rather than sorry, they kept themselves behind trees while looking up and down the road, which was choked not only with vehicles but also with people. The pedestrians were either walking toward the city or lounging in the morning sun.

"What do you think?" Jennifer asked.

"I think we're free and clear."

"What are you going to do?" Jennifer asked. "Where are you going to go?"

"I don't know," Veena admitted.

"Then I'll tell you where you are going. You're coming back with me and staying in my room until we figure it out. Do we have a deal?"

"We have a deal," Veena said.

It took a while to catch a taxi, but they finally got a driver en route into town to start his day. When they got to the Amal Palace Hotel, Jennifer asked him if he could wait while she got some cash, but Veena paid.

As they walked in, Sumit, the head concierge, caught sight of her and was beside himself. He called out to her with great eagerness: "Welcome, Miss Hernandez! Your friends just came in." He rushed out from behind his desk and with tails flapping ran down to the elevators. A moment later he reappeared with a triumphant look on his face and with Laurie and Jack in tow. He'd nabbed them before they'd managed to catch an elevator.

When Laurie caught sight of Jennifer, she broke into a run. Her smile was from ear to ear. "Jennifer, my goodness!" she shouted, giving Jennifer a sustained hug. Jack did the same.

Jennifer introduced Veena as her savior. "We're going to have showers and then come down for a big breakfast," she added. "You guys want to join us?"

"We'd love to," Laurie said, still shocked but utterly pleased at Jennifer's unexpected arrival. "I'm sure Neil would like to as well."

The foursome proceeded on to the elevators.

"I have a feeling you have quite a story to tell," Laurie said.

"Thanks to Veena, I do," Jennifer said.

They boarded, and the operator pressed seven for Jack and Laurie and nine for Jennifer. He had an impressive memory.

"I learned a new Indian legal term this morning on the way here in the taxi," Jennifer said. "To turn approver."

"That sounds curious," Laurie said. "What does it mean?"

"It means to turn state's evidence, and Veena is going to do just that."

Epilogue

OCTOBER 20, 2007

SATURDAY, 11:30 P.M.

RAXAUL, INDIA

The atmosphere inside the Toyota Land Cruiser had varied throughout the duration of the drive. When they'd first started out early that morning in New Delhi, there'd been near panic to get under way. Santana in particular had been remarkably agitated, exhorting in a tense voice for the others to hurry. Her big concern was not to wake any of the nurses other than Samira who'd been sleeping with Durell.

After they'd been in the car for three hours, everyone had significantly mellowed, including Santana. Cal even began to question if they had overreacted, saying there was no way Veena would implicate herself.

"I'd rather be sitting in Kathmandu and be told we overreacted than be sitting in New Delhi and learn we underreacted," Petra had said.

They had had lunch in Lucknow and had tried to hear if there had been any news involving Nurses International that morning. But there had been nothing: no news whatsoever, stimulating a discussion of where Veena had gone, and whether she had gone with the Hernandez woman after freeing her or by herself. There was even talk about what the Hernandez woman knew to tell the authorities. She certainly had limited knowledge of where she'd been held, having escaped in the dead of night, unless Veena specifically told her. Samira doubted she would have, emphasizing that Veena was a team player.

Ultimately, they all had agreed they'd made the best decision to get out of town and out of India until the dust settled, and until they could rationally evaluate the damage they could expect from Veena's flight and Hernandez's escape.

"I'd always had a nagging concern about her," Cal admitted from the third-row seat. "I suppose in retrospect we should have dropped her when we found out about her history. Man, living like that for sixteen years has to knock a few marbles loose."

"If Nurses International is out of business, what do you think SuperiorCare Hospital Corporation and CEO Raymond Housman are going to say?" Petra called from the driver's seat.

"I think they are going to be very disappointed," Cal said. "The program has had a terrific impact on medical tourism this week. It's going to be a tragedy of sorts for them not to get more bang for their buck. Unfortunately, we've burned through a fair amount of cash to get where we are right now."

"It's a good thing you arranged for this contingency plan, Durell," Santana said. "Otherwise, we'd still be in New Delhi."

"It was Cal's idea," Durell said.

"But you did the work," Cal said.

"We're coming up on Raxaul," Santana said.

Durell cupped his hands around his face and pressed them against the window.

"Certainly is flat and tropical, and the opposite of what I had assumed when I started looking into it as the place for us to cross the border."

"What do you think the chances of us having trouble here are?" Petra asked. It was the question they had all avoided asking themselves or the group, but now that they were bearing down on the town, it was becoming progressively more difficult to ignore.

"Minuscule," Cal said finally. "This is such a backwater, people don't even need visas to move in and out of the country. Isn't that what you said, Durell?"

"It's a border crossing, mostly for trucks," Durell said.

"How long do you think we'll have to stay in Kathmandu?" Petra asked.

"Let's see how we feel," Cal said.

"We're now officially in Raxaul," Santana called out. She pointed to a city sign that whipped past.

Silence settled over the hulking SUV. Petra gradually slowed the vehicle. Signs were plentiful. Trucks were parked everywhere. The town itself appeared run-down and dirty. The only people walking the dark streets appeared to be prostitutes.

"Beautiful place," Durell commented, to break the silence.

"We're approaching the customs building," Santana said. Ahead, built in the center of the road, was a nondescript building with areas for vehicles to pull up on either side. A few uniformed border officials sat on empty boxes beneath a bare overhead bulb. A single policeman sat by himself off to one side. He wasn't even holding his rifle. It was leaning against the building. A hundred yards beyond the customs house was a large arched structure spanning the road and defining the border. A half-dozen people were walking unimpeded in each direction.

As the Land Cruiser approached, one of the uniformed agents stood up and held up his hand for Petra to stop. Petra lowered her window.

"Car documents," the agent said in a bored voice, "and passports."

They all handed their passports up to Petra. Santana got the car documents from the glove compartment. Petra handed everything out the window.

Without a word, the agent disappeared inside the building. A minute went by, then two. At five minutes Santana spoke up. "Do you think everything is okay?"

No one spoke. Everyone was becoming more and more tense with every passing minute. Their initial optimism of an easy border crossing was rapidly eroding.

Petra was the first to see the police Jeeps in the rearview mirror. There were four of them, and they came rapidly. In the blink of an eye, they boxed in the Toyota. Out of each jumped four policemen. All except two had their pistols drawn. The last two had

assault rifles.

"Out of the vehicle!" the obvious commander barked. His left breast was covered with ribbons. "Hands raised! You are all under arrest."

NOVEMBER 1, 2007

THURSDAY, 6:15 A.M.

NEW YORK CITY, USA

From Laurie's perspective, the worst part of the whole infertility nightmare was the wait. In the first part of the cycle, you were occupied taking the pills or taking the shots and checking the progress with the ultrasound. One way or the other, you were busy and had limited time to obsess. But in the second half of the cycle, it was different. All you could do was wonder: Is this the cycle I'm going to become pregnant, or am I destined to be barren? Even the sound of the word barren was disturbing, as though there was something wrong with you, something missing.

As Laurie woke up on that early November morning with the rat-a-tat-tat of rain hitting the window, she wondered if she was pregnant. Like the ten or so preceding cycles, she had high hopes. The hormone shots she'd given herself that month had produced a bumper crop of good-sized follicles.

At the same time, Laurie felt depressed. She'd not become pregnant in all the other cycles deemed to be equally promising. Why would this one be any different? Wasn't it best to lower hope and expectation? Last month when she'd finally gotten her period, loudly proclaiming she was not pregnant, she'd been ready to give up completely. She feared pregnancy just wasn't going to happen to the over-forty Laurie Montgomery Stapleton.

As she lay there in her warm bed, she could hear Jack singing in the shower. His blitheness in the face of her struggles made them that much more difficult to endure.

"Screw it," Laurie finally called out. She was resigned. She threw back the covers and hurried into the bathroom, where it was warm and steamy. Trying to keep her mind blank and devoid of expectation, Laurie got out one of her hated pregnancy tests. Squatting over the toilet, she wet the wick as the instructions advised. She set the timer and put the stick on the ceramic back of the toilet.

Heading back to the bathroom from the kitchen after turning on the coffeemaker and putting several English muffins in the toaster, Laurie picked up the pregnancy stick but purposefully avoided looking at it so she could devote more attention to turning off the

irritating buzzing timer.

Having convinced herself it was negative, Laurie allowed a quick glance at its reading window but then had to look back when her brain said it was positive. For the first time there was a second stripe, and it was loud and clear. Laurie let out a whoop. Instinctively, she knew when the conception had happened. In India, right after Jennifer had happily appeared at the hotel, Laurie and Jack had made love, and even though later in the day they'd also done intrauterine insemination, Laurie knew it had been the natural way that had produced the happy outcome.

Twisting around, Laurie grabbed the towel bar on the shower door and whipped the door open. She then jumped in, pajamas and all, joining a totally surprised Jack. "We did it!" she yelled. "I'm pregnant!"

MARCH 20, 2008

THURSDAY, 11:45 A.M.

LOS ANGELES, USA

Jennifer got her envelope and resisted the strong urge to tear it open on the spot. After all, its contents would influence the rest of her life. On the front, all it said was Jennifer M. Hernandez, UCLA David Geffen School of Medicine. Inside was the result of the match: the process by which the desires of fourth-year medical students and those of the academic medical institutions were correlated to give the most satisfaction to both parties.

The match was so important for the students because where they trained was the biggest single determinant to where they would spend their professional lives.

A number of Jennifer's friends who had already learned about where they were going tried to pressure her into opening her envelope, but she refused. Resisting all manner of persuasion, she broke free of the mostly happy group and dashed out of the auditorium. For mostly superstitious reasons, she was bent on sharing the discovery with her closest friend, Neil McCulgan.

After returning from India, their relationship had blossomed. Although Jennifer rarely had much free time, with her medical student responsibilities amalgamated with her medical-center gainful-employment jobs, what little time she did have she wanted to spend with Neil, provided he wasn't off surfing in some exotic locale.

With her envelope burning a hole in her hand, Jennifer took off for the emergency room. When she arrived, she chased Neil down to a cubicle, where he was working with

several residents, practicing intubation on a recently deceased ER patient. Concentrating on his students, he didn't notice her immediately, but when he did, she held up the envelope and coyly waved it. He knew what it was immediately and felt a twinge of depression. He was enjoying their growing friendship even though the physical realm was still very much a work in progress. He knew things had to move on and change, but he wasn't happy with her returning to the East Coast, where he knew she had been set on going since her first year in L.A.

As for Neil's trying the East Coast, the thought had occurred to him, but he fought against it. As much as she liked New York, he liked L.A., especially with his spiritual relationship with surfing. He knew she'd get the match she wanted. She was too good a student and had done particularly well during the fourth-year surgery rotation she'd completed on their return from India.

Cupping his hand over his mouth, he silently and definitely enunciated, "Go to my office."

Jennifer indicated she'd gotten the message. Leaving the cubicle, she walked back to his office. She sat down in his side chair and lifted the envelope up to the overhead light to see if she could make out what the note said. She knew it was like cheating herself, but she couldn't help it.

Neil showed up in just a few minutes. "Well, did you get Columbia?" he asked.

"I haven't opened it yet. I'm superstitious. I wanted to do it in your presence."

"Silly woman! You're going to get what you want."

"I wish I were as confident as you are."

"Well, open it!"

Taking a deep breath, Jennifer ravished the envelope, rudely yanked out the note, opened it, and then cheered. She threw the note into the air and let it waft down to the floor.

"See!" Neil said. "Columbia is lucky to have you." He bent down and picked up the note, glancing at it in the process. He did a double take, shocked. It said "UCLA Medical Center Department of Surgery."

Neil switched from confusedly regarding the note to looking into Jennifer's eyes. "What is this?" he sputtered.

"Oh, yeah, I forgot to tell you. I changed my order of preference. I realized I didn't want

to leave now that we're just getting to know each other, but don't worry, there's no pressure."

Neil reached out, grabbed Jennifer in a bear hug, and by rocking back lifted her off the ground. "I'm thrilled," he said. "And you know what? You're never going to regret it."

AUGUST 5, 2008

WEDNESDAY, 6:20 P.M.

LOS ANGELES, USA

Jennifer Hernandez was so excited she had trouble standing in one place. She was pacing outside customs in the arrival area of Los Angeles International Airport. In just a few minutes she'd witness the culmination of months of effort on her part, along with the aid of a number of other people.

"It's hard to imagine that Veena Chandra is about to walk out that door," Neil McCulgan commented. He'd driven Jennifer to the airport.

"There had been a number of times when I was convinced it wasn't going to happen," Jennifer agreed. Almost from the day Jennifer and Neil had returned from India, Jennifer had mounted a crusade to convince UCLA to grant Veena a medical-school scholarship, and the U.S. government to grant a student visa. It was not easy, especially since both institutions initially refused even to consider her application.

At first the biggest hurdle had been Veena's involvement in the Nurses International criminal trial, but that had been ultimately resolved when Veena and the other nurses had been granted immunity by turning state's evidence and testifying against Cal Morgan, Durell Williams, Santana Ramos, and Petra Danderoff.

Next had been the difficulty in arranging for Veena to take the MCAT exam. As it turned out, the effort was well worthwhile, since Veena aced the tests. Her near-perfect score significantly aided her own cause, and once the university began to look favorably on her application, the government was willing to change its tune.

And last but not least had been the effort to raise enough money for airfare and other expenses. Incredibly enough, a significant portion of all this effort had to be accomplished while Jennifer had been immersed in her surgical residency.

"There she is!" Neil called out excitedly, pointing to where Veena had emerged. She was carrying two small cloth bags with all her worldly possessions. She was dressed in ill-fitting jeans and a simple cotton shirt. Regardless, she looked radiant.

Jennifer waved wildly to catch Veena's attention. Veena waved back and started in their direction. As she approached with a broad smile, Jennifer tried to imagine what was going on in her mind. She was finally totally free of her selfish, repulsive, and licentious father, facing the fabulous opportunity to study medicine, which her father had tried to deny her, yet at the same time she was accepting life in a totally different, nonsupportive culture and giving up everything she'd known since she was an infant.

Although there was the slightest similarity to Jennifer's experience leaving New York City and moving to the West Coast, which at the time seemed to her like another culture, if not another country, Veena's experience was going to be a quantum leap more challenging. Veena was moving from a strong group culture to one based mostly on the individual. Jennifer hadn't had to struggle with that and probably wouldn't be able to help. Where she knew she could help was in relation to their similarly horrifying histories of abuse. Jennifer knew all too well the kind of handicaps that such an experience engendered, and she hoped she might be able to teach Veena some of the coping strategies she had learned by trial and error.

Jennifer hoped Veena would be receptive to her help. After all, Veena had taught Jennifer some important life-altering lessons, and she wanted to return the favor. Although at very great cost, Veena had taught Jennifer about redemption and forgiveness in ways she would never have learned otherwise.